

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

BY Mimie Mayz.

Book three to

BLOOD IS THICKER THAN WATER.

Insert #01

He had me facing the wall and holding it for dear life.

He kept pounding me.

I was giving him fake moans just for him feel like he is man enough.

He is one of those big bellied guy, probably in his early fifties.

How I hate men like him, but eey I need the money.

I gotta do what I gotta do to get the money.

He continues until he finally comes.

I look at my wrist watch and its 25 minutes past ten pm.

He throws himself on the bed, catching his breath.
Nxxw men! .

I walk my naked self to the bathroom.

"Come for a cuddle sweetheart." He says.

"Thats \$1 a minute" I say with my hands folded on my chest.

He shakes his head.

"You sure are expensive but I love your services."he says with a grin.

Thats it, he is stingy.

Im not one to seduce a man.

I head for the bathroom.

In ten minutes I'm out and ready to go.

I stretch out my hand. He knows I mean business.

"You want round two?" He says with that dog smile.

"My money." I say. I mean business.

He takes out his wallet and puts a fifty dollar note and three ten dollar notes. \$80 an hour. I'm good. He is my third customer for the night. So I'm \$240 rich now.

Yes I'm one of the commercial sex workers.

Judge me for all I care, I need the money.

I don't date people's husbands. All I do is satisfy their needs for just an hour, but depends with your pocket. I'm not one of those bitches who get shagged for just \$10 all night.

I'm doing this because I need the money, so I mean business.

\$80 an hour. If you are not done within an hour,

your loss. I don't care whether you are still going strong inside me, when your time is up, I pull out. If you need your orgasm, you pay.

He offers to drive me back to our sacred corner, where I and my fellow colleagues stand, waiting for dear customers.

Some girls have been here for hours and still no catch. Shame.

He drops me off and leaves.

I don't even know his name. If I bump into him tomorrow I wouldn't recognise him.

I go and stand alone. The bitches eye me with jealousy and hating eyes. I don't care. Its business.

It depends with how attractive your brand is.

Another car pulls over. The girls line up. Others shaking and showing off their bodies. The car drives

slowly past them until it stops right at my feet.

He pulls the window down.

He is young. Probably in his middle twenties.

He looks at me from head to toe. I give him a blank stare.

"Please get in." He says.

I get in the car.

He says hi and I greet him back.

He doesn't say anything. He just drives. I look out the window. Just thoughts flooding my mind.

I was just imagining what life would have been like if things had taken a different turn.

I didn't want this life. I wanted out but this is the only thing that brought food on my table.

My little sister had to go to school. She had to dress and she had to feed.

I promised my mother that I was going to take care of her before she died of cervical cancer.

Poverty.

"We are here."he says bringing me back to reality. I didn't realise.

Its one of those big houses.

He gets off. I follow. He is still quiet.

Its gonna be a long hour trust me.

He leads the way. I follow quietly.

We get in the leaving room first. It smells of money. Everything in it.

He walks on, I follow him.

We climb up the stairs until he opens one door. Its a bedroom. Everything from bedding to curtains and furniture is gold and white.

"Thats the bathroom over there." He says pointing at a door.

Did I say I want to bath again?

Nxw. He is probably one of those neat freaks. He

doesn't want me dirtying his bed.

I walk to the bathroom and close the door behind me.

Its a beautiful bathroom.

White everywhere, gold hands, white towels, white tooth brushes.

I wouldn't be surprised if I find him with white or gold underwear.

There is also a shower.

I go for the shower.

Im out within ten minutes with only a towel wrapped around my body.

He is on his phone, talking and smiling.

He promises the person he is talking to that he is gonna be fine. Says he misses the person then ends with the "I love you more." He hangs up. Its probably the girlfriend if not wife.

Anyways what she doesn't know wont kill her.

I drop the towel on the floor. He looks at me. I expected a reaction but nothing. He points to the

dressing table.

I walk slowly and use his body lotion.

Im done.

He is standing behind me.

I really don't know what to do with this one.

He is not what im used to in my line of business.

He moves to the closet and takes out a white robe.

He puts it over my shoulders. I look at him.

"Put it on." He says.

"Come with me. " he says.

I look at my wrist watch. I have been here for 25 minutes.

"Oh...you deal with time? So how much is it? " he says.

"\$100 an hour" I overcharge him for being a moron.

He nods.

"Follow me." He says.

He leads me downstairs.

Its the kitchen. WTF.

"You are a woman right? " he asks. He acts as if he hasn't offended me.

I nod. I will let it pass. I need the money.

"Im hungry. Make something for me." He says.

Dude im not your wife.

I wanted to say it, but again, I couldn't.

"I will be upstairs." He says and leaves the room.

What does this guy takes me for?

Honestly?

The only food I can offer him is one between my thighs.

Nxw.

I open the deep freezer. Its loaded. All the meet is frozen.

I opened the upright fridge. Its also loaded. There is an unopened packet of liver.

I will cook Sadza and liver for him. Oh, there are

green vegies. I will mix them with the liver.

Yah, its a rare dish. My dad used to make it for us.
He will have to manage.

Im done in an hour. I hope his pocket is loaded
otherwise he will know me.

I find him lying on the bed. His phone in his hands.
He is smiling again. It must be the girlfriend again.

I clear my throat just for him to acknowledge my
presence. Im still holding the tray of food in my
hands. Good. He puts the phone down.

"That was quick." He says. He goes to the bathroom.
I hear running water. He is probably washing his
hands.

He takes the tray and puts it on the bed.

He gives a smirk.

"Do you know an Sasha? " he asks. He is strange.

I reply no.

"Nomqhele? " he says again, this time looking at me.

I shake my head no.

He nods.

"Sit." He says

I sit on the bed too. The tray of food is in between us.

He digs into the food. He is fast.

Its only when he is halfway through that he raises his head.

"Aren't you joining me? " he asks.

Fool. I wont say it out loud.

"Im fine." I say.

He sighs then back to his food.

He is done. He lifts the tray of food and gives it to me.

I guess I have to take it back to the kitchen.

Whats going on here. Am I just playing wife to this fool.

I go and come back.

I find him lying on the bed with his back.

Its been two hours.

I hope he isn't gonna play smart with me. I need my \$200 , cash.

"Its two hours now." I say with my business tone.

He doesn't look concerned.

"Thanks for the food. It was nice. I will do with breakfast in the morning." He says. He looks serious.

He is crazy. Im not his stupid girlfriend.

"I need to go." I say.

Clearly this man isn't interested in my body.

He needed someone to make him food.

Or maybe he is one of those rich guys with a small or no dick at all.

"I need you for the night." He says.

I give him the "WHAT LOOK"

He chuckles.

"Come to bed." He says opening a blanket for me.

This guy is a joke. I take off the robe. I'm left with nothing, not even my undies.

"Nice body." He says. That's all he says.

I get in the blankets. I thought maybe, but no, in ten minutes time he was snoring.

Wait, he snorrs?

Hmmm.

Whatever. Maybe God sent him to help me rest my nana. I will deal with this fool in the morning.

I set my alarm for half four.

I had to be home by half five to prepare my sister to go to school.

She is used to spending the nights alone. She is in grade seven but she understands. She hates my life but she knows it's either this way or no way at all.

The alarm rings. I wake up.

He isn't there.

I put on my clothes. I go downstairs to look for him.

I find him in the sitting room reading a newspaper.

Who does that? I mean who reads a newspaper before

5a.m.

"I have to go." I say.

I didn't care about the money anymore. All I wanted from him was a lift home. Maybe I needed the rest. That \$240 was enough.

"I thought you were going to make breakfast before leaving." he says.

"Listen to me...." I was about to give him my piece of mind but he interrupts me.

"Its fine. Its fine. Come." He says. I follow him back to the bedroom. He takes out a briefcase, opens it, and boom, money.

Its full.

I look at it shocked.

Who keeps that much money in the house? .

"Take your payment. Tripple it." He says.

"Huh? ?" My eyes are popped out.

I won't say no, even if its blood money.

I count \$3000 and shove it in my purse.

He takes a \$200 note and puts it in my hand.

I give him the "And then look? "

" For your transport. Im sorry I can't drop you off. Im late for the gym." He says.

What else could I ask for.

Im out of the door in seconds, in case he changes his mind.

Luckily I find a tax just outside the gate.

Well I can safely say I had a comfortable night.

I was the first passanger so I asked the driver to drop me off at my gate. Thats \$3.

I found Ntombi still sleeping.

I start preparing her stuff for school.

My mom died two years back when I was doing my last year in high school. It was during the final exams time. I managed to sit for all my papers but I must say it wasn't easy.

Ntombi was doing her grade five.

I was 17 by then and I had to take the role of a mother.

I can safely say my parents didn't leave much for us. We were lodgers. So we didn't have a house of our own.

We rented in a two three roomed house.

My mom was a nurse.

My dad died five years back. He was a truck driver.

"Ntombi hurry. You are late already. " I say as she keeps moving up and down the house.

When I started 'my business' I managed to send her to a good private school. One of those Maranatha junior schools.

It was expensive and was just too demanding financially but I had to.

I want her to live a well defined life.

"Khethu....there is a modelling show at school in three weeks time." She says to me as I sit watching her eat her breakfast.

"Ooky..." I say. I want her to say whatever she wants. I know her school. They are money hungry.

I will make sure I sleep with that Headmaster and get money for whatever is needed.

"Well....its \$10 to register as a participate. Then I will need a dress, shoes. I also need an african attire and swim wear as part of the modelling attire. And my hair of course." She says.

I felt my Nana vibrating.

Im sure it was scared of being over used just for me to make sure this little brat gets what she wants.

"Oky. I will try and make sure you have everything by next week." I say.

A smile spreads across her face. She runs to hug me.

"You are the best sister under the sun." She says.

"Im good to go." She says.

I carry her back pack and walk her to the bus stop.

Its seven pm again. Im ready to go.

I instruct Ntombi to lock the doors and open for noone.

I leave.

I don't know if its me or what but I feel like im being watched.

There are many people on this road but I kinda feel like someone is watching me.

Maybe its just me. I ignore it and move.

I get to my usual spot. I greet the girls. Some

respond others don't. That's the life.

A car pulls over.

"Hello." He says to me.

I flash a smile.

Strange he gets off to open the door for me.

I get in.

He is young again.

Maybe in his late twenties

He is not a talker too.

Lets hope he is not going to make me cook for him too.

Wait. What's going on here. He is using the same road that guy yesterday used.

Maybe they live in the same hood.

I don't say anything.

He keeps driving.

My fears are confirmed. He parks exactly where I was last night.

"We are here boss." He says on the phone.

"He says you know your way around." The guy says to me. Sure I do.

I go inside. I find him in his sitting room, reading a newspaper.

I say a low high. He greets back. He tells me to go take a bath.

I comply.

Im back after a few minutes, with a robe on.

"The usual." He says pointing the direction of the kitchen.

This guy is a joke. A disgrace to the male species.

I know what he wants so I go to tha kitchen.

I make him macaron cheese and chicken.

He eats and thanks me. He sends me to bed.

I go to bed quietly. This time around im not worried. I know I will get more money than I make with ten men.

He joins me an hour later.

He says good night and he retreats to lalaland.

Im beginning to ask myself who this guy is really. I raise my upper body and look at his face.

Nah I don't know this face. He is very handsome I notice. His body is well built.

Im curious to know what he holds between his legs.

He is wearing a pyjama.

I open him slowly careful not to wake him.

I peep into his pants.

Holy Mary! He is loaded. Too big for his age.

"You thought I had no penis Khethu? " he says. I

jump. I thought he was sleeping. Wait . Did he just call me by name. I don't remember telling him my name.

"You know my name?" I say trying to cover up.

"Khethukuthula Ndlovu right? " he says casually.

I look at him.

I want him to talk but clearly he isn't gonna say anything further than that.

He gives me \$6000 in the morning. I leave. Lucky its a Saturday.

As soon as I get home I decide that im not going to that corner for at least a week. The money I have is enough to carry us through for months.

I wanted to avoid that guy thats the truth. I didn't understand his generosity.

I mean he gave me

\$9 200 in just two nights. What for? For making him

dinner and sleeping next to him. No. Something is definitely up.

Its been a week now and I haven't been going out at night.

Ntombi is happy.

Its a Saturday. I decide to take her out and buy her stuff for that modelling thing.

We are done shopping in two hours.

"I need jewelry to put up with the dresses." She says.

This girl is gonna be the end of my vagina.

She knows where the money comes from. Already she had milked me more than \$200.

I look at her.

"Please Sis. Something cheap but classy." She says.

She only remembers im her Sis when she wants something.

'Fine. Lets go." I say. We go to a boutique with mainly jewelry.

I was tired so I just dragged my feet after her.

"I think this one will look good on you." Its a male voice. Its familiar. We both look up. Its him. What is he doing here.

Ntombi smiles.

"What are you doing here? " I ask.

"Hello Ntombi. Nice to finally meet you." He says totally ignoring me. He knows my little sister's name.

Did he just say "finally meet you? "

But I never told him about her.

Lem just says he knows everthing about me. He is my newly found stalker. Im quite sure our meeting here wasn't a coincidence.

Ntombi looks at me for approaval before shaking the guy's name.

I shrug.

"Im Damon and I like your sister." He says.

Oh so his name is Damon.

He is so random and crazy.

Ntombi gives me a naughty smile.

"So may I help yoy with the shopping? " he says to Ntombi. Its like im not there.

Anyways Im tired. I can do with a chair right now.

"That will be good. She is not helping at all." Ntombi says looking at me.

I look at the two of them and even feel more exhausted.

"I will go find a chair. You two will find me at the entrance." I say.

"Take my keys. Go sit in the car. Its parked just opposite this door." He says giving his keys. Great.

I went and sat at the backseat. I was actually going to lie down.

I wake up only to find myself in bed.

Oh shit, did I just die in my sleep and only came back to life now? Im not that much a heavy sleeper. I don't know what happened today.

Im not home. I look around. I see white everywhere. Oh no he didn't!

Im in his house again.

Where is Ntombi?

I get off the bed and run downstairs. I pray he didn't dumb my lil sister.

There they are. They are sitting on the floor. Ntonbi is sitting in between his legs. There are two already empty boxes of pizza on the floor and empty cans of soft drinks. They are halfway into the third box.

Im not talking of small boxes, large boxes I mean.

They are watching the Trace channel. They are singing along and kinda dancing.

They seem to be enjoying

One would swear they have known each other for life.

Im hungry. I doubt there is anything left for me.

"Hey." I say.

"Sleeping beauty." He says.

"You sleep." He says.

I blush.

"I don't know what happened. Im sorry. I hope I didn't give you much trouble." I say.

"Just your dusty feet. Nothing I couldn't handle." He says. Im embarrassed. I look at my feet. They are clean. Im sure he wiped them.

"Sorry we ate your food. We thought you weren't gonna be up soon" he says pointing at the almost empty box. Ntombi giggles.

"Its fine." I say.

"We need to go now." I say.

"Please stay. This house is so empty." He says.
Ntombi gives me the puppy eyes. She doesn't wanna go.

"Just a few hours." I say.

"You will go tomorrow evening. Please...." he begs.

There is just something about him. Something that would make you say yes against your will.

The way he speaks and looks, its imidating.

"Fine....but ..." I say.

"Your stay will be as comfortable as home trust me"
he says.

Ntombi is excited.

Ntombi though.

"We are hungry." He says.

He we go again.

I drag my sleepy arse to the kitchen.

Lem not mention the three boxes of pizza. It would appear like im an enemy of progress.

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

#02.

Its Ntombi's modelling thing day. She said I should be there at exactly seven pm. I wonder why they chose to do this thing at night.

Im lazing around the house trying to clean the house. Ntombi's been to school since morning. Its a friday and its only eleven in the morning.

My phone rings.

I don't know the number

"Sweetheart its Mr Nyathi."

Oh right. Its not even noon and he wants to release some sperms.

"Oh hie. " I say.

"Uhm...there is this small business lunch im having with my business friends and I was wondering if maybe you could tag along and be my date? " he says.

Dude take your wife along.

Of course I don't say that out loud.

"I will sort everything. From dress to hair.And of course I will pay you for just being beautiful and sipping wine next to me." He says. Men!

The money is good so im in.

Im sure I wil be back in time to prepare and go to Ntombi's thing.

Time for the lunch is two.

The big bellied man comes to pick me up.

Just as I expected, big bellied guys who think they have made it in life everywhere. Each one of them has a skinny bitch next to him.

I don't do diet but my body is just fine. Perfect in fact. These bitches here starve themselves just to try and have a shape. I think most of them overdo it.

You know there is a difference between havinh a slim body and having a skeleton boney body. Im just saying.

As usual it was boring. I have been to these kinda events several times, of coursing pausing as the PA yet these shameless big blessers keep squeezind your ass every chance they get, or worse shag you in rest rooms.

This thing is now taking longer than it should be. These man are still talking and im just sitting here with these bitches sipping wine.

Actually im no longer sipping, im now gulping it. Its now five pm and guess where I am? Harare.

And where is home? Gweru.

Its more than two hours to get home. Already im late.

If I try and get into a public transport im gonna be

even more late. You know how these chicken buses work.

The men are in a different room. All the girls we are sitting in this other bedroom.

Im now pacing up and down.

"Got another customer to attend to? " this other bitch asks. Im not in a good mood. I just give her a smirk and move away from her.

I have been pacing up and down for nearly an hour now. Thats it, im going in that room. He has to take me back home now.

I carry my angry arse to their meeting room. I open the door. The person who was speaking stops and all eyes turn to me.

I scan the room and oh...he decided to save me. He stood up, excused himself and walked to me.

"Are you oky? "He asked.

"I need to go home. Im late for my sister's school event." I say. He scratches his head.

"Oky. Give me ten minutes." He says. I nod and he walks away.

Ten minutes later, we were back on the road. I was quiet.

"Im sorry. I didn't know it was gonna stretch up to this late." He says. I just nod.

By the time we got to Gweru it was a few minutes past nine.

I asked him to drop me at Ntombi's school.

I asked him to drop me at the gate but no, he decided to be stubborn and drove inside.

Wrong timing grandpa. Wrong parking space.

Just as I walk out of the car, I see Ntombi and Damon walking towards me. His hand is around her shoulders.

Im late. The show is over. Im in trouble. Im embarrassed.

Both their eyes are glued to me. Im not comfortable. Right now I feel like im the worst sister ever. I neglected a 12 year old on her big day.

Oh, she has a big crown on her head. She won and I wasn't there to jeer her up and congratulate her.

The way Damon is looking at me, it says it all. I feel like im naked. He is disgusted.

"Hi. You missed my crowning." Ntombi says removing the crown from her head and putting it on mine.

"You deserve it." She says.

I really don't get what she means. Did she crown me for being the best sister she said I was three weeks ago? Or maybe for being the worst sister and a bitch who shows up when the show is over in a short dress smelling of alcohol.

I don't know.

Damon doesn't even look at me

"Come on Ntombi. Lets go." He says.

On that they both get in a car. It is parked right behind me.

I don't know its name but it is white, big and obviously costs a fortune.

I was still deciding whether to follow them in the car but then it seems they decided for me. They drive right past me without hesitation.

Good. Now im ten kilometres away from home in the middle of the night, cold and no jacket at all.

I stand outside the school gate hoping someone would pity me and give me a ride.

People just drive off past me. Im not surprised. All the man here are playing happy families with their children and wife.

That's the problem with these private schools. They assume every parent has a car, hence they had no arranged transport to take the children or parents back home.

I keep waving at the cars moving out to stop for me, but none of them stops. I guess they think im waving them goodbye.

Its now ten. Everyone is gone. The gate is closed. I have no choice but to walk.

The school is ten kilometres away from the city.

To make things worse is that no cars use that road except those going to and from the school.

As it is now im on my own.

So much for being a bitch.

I walked in the middle of the night alone. I was in the middle of nowhere. Just trees and grass and animals but I made it home.

Ntombi is not home. Great. She now sleeps out too. What am I even saying. Of course she is at Demon's

house. But still its out. Right?

Im tired when I get home and around one in the morning. I was wearing heels. I ended up removing them.

My feet are sore and wounded.

I think this one is gonna force me to stay home for sometime.

When I wake up the following day, its already mid day. I call for Ntombi. No answer. She is still not home.

I get off the bed and drag myself to the kitchen. I prepare myself breakfast. At least the house is still clean.

Its way too late for one to have breakfast but I have mine anyway. Its nothing special. Just bread and scrambled eggs.

Ntombi didn't show up the whole of Saturday.

Sunday comes. And I again I overslept.

Ntombi is still not home.

She must be mad at me. Maybe I should go and apologise.

I grab my phone and go to the gate to wait for a tax. Good one tax approaches just as I stand.

He almost passes. I wave at him to stop. Is he crazy? Can't he see im waiting for him. He reverses. He looks at me in a rather awkward way as I get in the car. I give him the "What? " look. He gives me a smirk and drives. I look at myself. Oh. I get the reason why. Im still wearing my pyjamas.

I don't mind. I direct him to Damon's house.

In ten minutes we are there. He parks at the gate.

I get off and walk away. The tax guy calls me back.

"My money." He says.

Oh. I have no money on me. This is embarrassing.

"I have no money on me. I forgot it at home but you can wait here just a few minutes I will go get it inside

and come back" I say. The guy is pissed but he agrees.

Slide the gate open and go to the house.

I find Damon in the living room watching Winx club cartoon.

Really Damon? At this age and he is watching this girlie cartoon.

He looks at me. He holds his laugh.

"Are sleep walking? " he asks.

"There is a tax guy waiting to be paid at your gate." I say.

"Morden sleepwalkers. You even hired a tax? " he says laughing.

This is totally not the reaction I expected.

I expected him to be still angry and not talking to me.

I throw myself on the couch.

He walks out and comes back.

"Where is Ntombi? "I say.

"Upstairs."he says still looking at me smiling. I wonder what is going on in that big head of his.

"Sweets! Someone has finally remembered us! " he calls out.

They are already calling each other sweets.

She walks out.

She is wearing his shirt.

Its way too big.

Im jelousy and insecure at the same time. Maybe he is fucking my baby sister. Its not even fucking, its rape.

But no. This is Damon, he won't do such a thing.

She looks happy. She is even glowing.

"Oh. So you finally remembered you have a little sister out here? " she says as she walks down the stairs.

"What are you doing here? " she says standing in front of me.

I stand up. I try to put my hands on her shoulders. She closes her eyes. I know she is holding back her words.

"Don't.....don't touch me." She says

"Ntombi Im sorry. I really really sorry. I feel so horrible about everything." I say.

She turns and looks away.

I look at Damon

He gives me a smirk. This guy though.

"I know whatever I say is not enough to cover up for what I did. But Ntombi I love you. You know that.

You know pretty well that I hate living this life but I live it anyway just so get to go to school, you get to cloth and eat, you get to have a roof over your head. I keep doing it even when you think its enough. You wouldn't understand. I keep saving for tomorrow. For your tomorrow.

Im your only fam.." Im about to cry.

I feel a hand on my shoulder.

"That's too deep for a her. She is only twelve." He says

Yeah, he right.

"Ntombi." He says. She turns to face us. She is crying. She runs to hug me.

Damon is just stand there and looking at us with a priceless smile on his face.

"You need a bath." She says. I guess hug time is over.

"Yeah. And we haven't had real food in this house since Friday."he says.

There we go again.

I go upstairs and bath.

I don't even have clean underwear so

I go through his stuff.

I found his boxers. I take one and put it on then find his vest and put it on.

I know Im sexy. Just that I don't understand this guy at all. All he wants from me is my food.

Maybe he is just being a friend.

While still on the friends subject lem just say I don't have a friend.

All my friends literally dumbbed me when I started my business. I don't blame. But thet should understand that I don't have parents to take care of me. I have to hustle just to make it in this life.

When I go back downstairs, they are both there playing games.

I proceed to the kitchen.

I can't believe my eyes.

The kitchen is a mess.

The sink is full of dirty plates. I don't even wanna mention the stove and the floor.

"Damon! Ntombi! ..." I scream their names.

I hear footsteps running.

I hope they are running to the kitchen. I wait a few seconds but no.

I go to the living room. They are not there. They know why I was screaming.

I thought he was a neat freak. Now whats this? Nxw.

Luckily there is a dish washer in this house.

I put the plates there as I clean around. Im done in half an hour then I get to the cooking business.

I know Ntombi hates rice. But I cook it anyway. Its punishment for messing up the kitchen and not cleaning it. I know its her. She loves cooking and eating but hates cleaning and washing plates.

"You can come out now and eat." I call out to them. They come running. Damon though! He is behaving

like a twelve year old right now.

Just the few times I saw him with Ntombi, I could easily predict the love he has for her.

They sit and open their plates.

"Ooww" they both frown.

I look at them both. I love the expression on their faces.

"What is it? " I ask

"Nothing.....its just that we were expecting something else." Damon says. Now I know he hates rice too.

"Hmm." Thats all I say and dig into my food.

Im done with my food.

I realise they rarely touched the rice. They only ate meat. Serves them right.

"Ntombi you can go continue with your homework.

You can call me when you are done."He says.
Ntombi stands up and leaves.

"I will help with the dishes." He says.

I look at him and smile.

He smiles back but his is a smirk.

"So you live here alone? " I ask as I clean up. He is just sitting watching me. All he did was put the plates in the dishwasher.

"Besides you and Ntombi yeah." He says

He is crazy. We don't live here.

"You look good in your newly found dress code." He says. I look at him and smile.

"So where is your family? " I ask.

"You mean its your first time seeing me?" He asks.

I don't know what this has to do with his family.

"Nop." I say.

He likes playing with his eyebrows

It goes well with his smirk. He is sexy when he does it.

He does it.

I think he doesn't wanna talk about his family.

"Can I ask for a favour? " he says.

He is serious.

"Sure." I say.

"I want you to stop yourthe way you make money." He says.

This guy is insane. I don't say anything.

The next thing he is standing behind me, hands on my waist.

I feel something I haven't felt for the past two years.

He twists me around and makes me face him. He is looking me directly in the eyes.

I can't maintain eye contact.

"Trust me I understand everything. But you are too

young for that. Give me a chance to take care of you and Ntombi." He says. He is not making sense.

"Our relatives couldn't do that. Who are you to do that? You just met us." I say.

"Im Damon. I like Ntombi and you....Just give me a chance." He says. He keeps searching for my eyes. His hands are still on my waist. There is just this intimidating aura around him. It just makes you wanna say yes to everything he says.

"What will you say to your....family? Your girlfriend or wife? " I ask.

He does the eyebrow thing and the smirk.

"My family...dont worry about them. And my woman, she is mine to handle."

He didn't deny having a woman. He refered to her as his woman. Its not clear whether he is married or not.

"So what do you say? Please say yes..." he is begging now.

"I will think about it." I say.

"Thank you. But im still going to hunt down every dog who ever got between your legs and cut down that very weapon that makes him male. I will kill the ones you sleep with while you are still thinking." He says. He is serious. Just a few seconds ago he was begging now he is making threats. Im sure he is going to kill three quarters of the Zimbabwean men. I look at him. He smirks again.

He lets go off me. Now I can breath.

Its Monday again. Its now six pm. Ntombi is still not home. Im getting worried. She was sypposed to be here two hours ago.

Maybe I should call Damon and check if maybe she went to his house.

Good he is calling.

"Damon. Is Ntombi there? " I ask as soon as I answer the call.

"Hello Khethu. Im good." He says. Damon though. I just sigh.

"She is here." He says.

"What is she doing there? Did she forget where her home is? Damon that should not happen.." Im shouting.

"Something happened. I'm sending a driver to you." He says and drops the call. Nxw.

The driver is here.

Its that guy who came to pick me up that day. I just greet him. He drives quietly. Im sure he instructed him not to talk to me.

"Hey. Where is she? " I ask as I walk into his living room.

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

Insert #03

I found Ntombu curled up on the bed. She's been crying.

I look at Damon. He does his usual facial expression. What did I expect?

"Ntombi...what happened? " I ask pulling her to me.

" Everyone hates me at school. My friends dumbered me because they suspect Im dating Damon. They even went on to say that Im a just a bitch like my sister..." she said between her sobs.

The last part broke my heart.

I did what I did for her to be better and not be labelled because of me.

I felt tears gathering in my eyes.

I blink several times just to stop them coming out.

He walks out.

Ntombi cried herself to sleep.

I left the room and went looking for Damon. He wasn't inside the house.

I find him on the balcony. He is just staring away. He is also smoking. I didn't know he smoked.

"I will stop. I will live a decent life." I said to him. He turns and walks to me. He grabs me by my waist then the next second his lips are on mine.

Im used to this but this is different. This kiss is passionate. It sends shivers on my every part of the body. I love the feeling. I know I will forever cherish it even if its just for seconds.

He is gentle with me. He pulls away and kisses my forehead. The only man who has ever kissed my forehead was my late father. Now I know this man loves me. Im not sure if I can love back, if Im capable of loving. Im broken after all.

He takes my hand and leads me to end of the balcony. We sit there with our our legs hanging in the

air.

He pulls me to his chest.

He smells nice. Its a smell of mint. His body spray is called Mint thats why.

"Khethu..." he says and sighs.

I don't say anything.

"Im not perfect, infact Im bad. I have done a lot of bad things, some I regret, some I don't.

I have let people in and out of my life but I don't want you to be part of that statistics. Please stay in my life and be my woman." He says.

Did he just say the last part. I remain tense.

"Please say something." He says.

"I don't know if I can love Damon but I will give us a chance." I say.

He squeezes my upper body.

"This is where we are suppose to kiss." I say giggling.

"I don't buy cooked or baked food without tasting it. I taste first, then buy. So yes, I kissed you first, then asked you out." He says with a smirk.

This guy. Lets hope he is the only one of his bloodline.

"Please talk to Ntombi for me." I say as we are walking inside after about two hours.

"Come." He says taking my hand. He leads me her room.

She is awake.

"How are you feeling? " I ask.

"I don't know." She says.

"You know I can kill them all for you if you want."

Damon says. I give him the look.

"Its just an offer you know." He says.

Ntombie smiles.

"Or you can just give me your gun. I think if I pull the trigger myself I will feel better about it." She says

"Lem go take it. I will drive you." Damon says standing up and walking to the door.

"DAMON! !!!" I scream his name.

The two of them burst into a laughter.

"Im going out of this room. I don't wanna be part of this massacre" I say and go out leaving them laughing.

We slept at his house and no we didn't have sex, but yes we made love. It was amazing and it felt like it was my first time.

Damon took Ntombi to school the following day.

When he came back he said he spoke to the headmaster and had a chance to talk to Ntombi's friends. He assured me everything was gonna be fine and they even apologized.

I wouldn't be surprised if he pointed guns at the poor kids and threatened them.

I didn't realise I had a smile on my face when that thought flashed into my mind.

"I know that smile. Say whatever you want." He says grabbing my waiste.

I wanted to speak but he shuts me up with a kiss. He puts me on the kitchen counter and we continue kissing. His hands are just everywhere.

The next thing Im naked completely in the kitchen. He didn't bother to take off the clothes. He literally ribbed them off my body.

He inserts his finger inside me. I moan. He goes deeper and I moan even more.

He does magic down there with just his finger. Im in cloud eleven already.

A strong orgasm hits me. He pulls out.

He goes down on me with his tongue.

Now Im lyind with my back, thighs spread out. His hands goes from my boobs to my ass. My heads are forcing him deeper.

I can't control the feeling, its too much. My body

becomes jumpy, my toes curls and boom, another orgasm.

He lifts me up and takes me to the bedroom.

He undresses and pulls me to the shower where I reach five more orgasms.

Thats how magical our love making was.

I think I fell in love with him overnight.

Show me a woman with a man who makes her reach multiple orgasms and not love that very man. If she exists, then she is bewitched.

"I wouldn't mind doing this day and night." I say as we lie down on the bed.

His fingers are sliding down my back.

"You can as well move in here with me. " he says. He is crazy. He must be horny.

"Are you horny? " I ask.

Actually I meant to ask if he is 'serious.' It came out wrong.

"I might be horny but I know what I just said." He says making me feel his hard cock.

"But Damon..."

He puts his hand over my lips.

"Khethu, I wouldn't invite you here if there was even a slight reason to make you uncomfortable." He says.

He is looking into my eyes again. I'm not giving in to this one. It's too early to take such drastic decisions.

"Damon it's not that." I say.

"Then what is it?" he asks.

"We just made things official yesterday and today you ask me to move in with you. Don't you think it's too early?" I say.

He plays with his eyebrows again.

"We have known each other for a month now. To me

its enough time to even propose marriage....not to mention moving in to just stay." He says playing with my belly button.

I shrug.

"Im sorry. I just feel like having you around here everytime. Don't get me wrong, its not about the sex. Its just you wholly." He says.

I know what he is doing. He wants to watch me. To make sure I don't change mt my mind and go back to the life.

I won't let him do that.

"Give me sometime." I say.

He kisses my forehead.

He twists his lips. I know he is going to say something stupid.

"Can Ntombi move in here with me at least? " he says

"Nooo. She stays everywhere I stay." I say. He is disappointed and sulks. I don't care.

"Wanna eat something? " I ask.

"Yeah. You." He says pulling me back on the bed.

There we go again, but I don't mind.

"He surely loves you." Ntombi says out of the blue a week after Damon and I started dating.

I blush.

"What do you know about love? " I ask her with a smile on my face.

"Just the way he looks at you since day one. He adores you. I think he sees right through you." She says twisting her lips. She now imitates Damon a lot.

"Ntombi..that's too deep especially from a twelve year old." I say. She chuckles.

"Soooo do you feel the same about him?" She asks.

I giggle.

"Yeah...he's seems like a good guy."

" So does that mean if he asks you to marry him you

will? "

"Ntombi what's up with the questions? Its too early to talk about marriage." I say.

"Hmm. I was just checking you know." She says and walks out the kitchen.

My phone rings. Its him.

"Hey babe." He says.

"My love." I say.

"I love the sound of that. Say it again."

He is crazy.

"Damon..how are you"

"Oh come on babe!" He is disappointed.

"I love you." I say. I know he is smiling.

"Well I will take that. What are doing? " he says.

He is a lover and a stalker.

"I'm preparing to make dinner."

"How about we go eat out? " he asks.

"Im just lazy to go out today. Maybe tomorrow." I say.

He sulks.

"Oky...so should I come and pick up Ntombi maybe?

"

I knew he wasn't gonna just let go.

"Lem check with her."

"Ntombi! Damon wants to take you out.." I call out to her.

"Tell him im ready already! " she calls back.

I wouldn't be surprised if she already knew about this.

Oh now I get it. That explains all those questions. She was just trying to distract me and delay me from making dinner. She knew once I started making it I wasn't gonna agree on this outing. Nxw, the little bitch.

When he came to pick her up he didn't stay much.

He promised to bring her back early.

I just lost my appetite and retreated to bed

"Khethu! Khethu! " I was woken by her screams. She just can't keep it low.

I get out of bed and go to our little living room.

She is excited and jumpy.

Damon is just standing there watching her.

"Whatsup? " I ask with my curiosity eyes popped out.

"Damon bought me a phone! " she screams.

Im happy for her.

I look at him. He smiles. I blow him a kiss. Ntombi runs to show me the phone.

Its an iphone. The latest version.

Im not into phones and their prices but I know it costs a fortune.

I give him a disapproving look. Ntombi is just twelve. She needs to concentrate on passing her Grade

seven! This phone will distract her.

"Ntombi promise your sister you will not be distracted on your studies because of this phone before she does something you won't like." He says looking at me.

He read my mind. That's great.

"If I don't produce aggregate five on my final exams, take the phone away and never give it back." Ntombi says looking at me.

"Promise?" I say to her.

"Cross my heart sister" she says with a smirk.

She hugs Damon and runs off to her room.

Actually she runs off to the bedroom we share.

"Come here." He says pulling me to him by my waist.

We share a kiss.

He bites his lower lip. I know he is about to say something stupid.

"May I sleep over?" he says.

You see what I mean? He knows this is a two roomed house. Ntombi and I share the bedroom. Where is he going to sleep? Surely he doesn't expect Ntombi to come sleep on the couch. But im sure she wouldn't mind. I mean she just received the latest Apple phone.

I blinked several times. I was kinda embarrassed. I mean he lives alone but his room has seven bedrooms. All im all its twelve roomed house.

He I am in a two roomed house. These are some of the things that reminds me of how different we are.

He cups my face and raises it up.

"I love you. You and your everything. You are enough for me. You, Ntombie and your house." He says.

I chuckle. Did he really have to put love and the house in the same line?

"Im fine with the couch." He says.

I smile. That means im taking the couch too. There was nowhere he is gonna sleep here alone.

We just cuddled overnight.

Two days later, on a Saturday he comes to pick me up and Ntombi.

Ntombi asked us to drop her off at Damon's place saying she was giving us space.

We dropped her and drove out.

"Where are we going?" I asked.

"I don't know the name of the place." He says squeezing my thigh. I look at him and he smiles. Something is up with him.

We drive just have silly talks.

I realised we were driving towards the new suburban stands. Many people were starting to settle in their newly built houses.

I heard there was no electricity for a while but they were recently electrified about a week ago.

We parked in front of this black gate.

The durawall was very high. There were two gates.

The outside was beautiful with very green lawn.

He hooted. Someone opened the gate. By just the appearance of the man, I could tell he was the gardener.

He drives in, gets off then comes to open for me. He takes my hand and helps me off.

The gardener comes to us.

"Welcome Boss. Makadii (Greetings) madam." He says.

We greet back and he walks away.

The house was huge and beautiful on the outside. I was curious to know how it looked in the inside.

"You didn't bring me to meet your family right? " I say.

I don't know why but I'm suddenly nervous.

"What if I did? " he says holding my hands facing me.

"Damon I...I" I just stammered.

"Relax. We are not here to meet my family. Besides I

won't take you to my family." He says.

Ok, the first part was good but I don't get the last part.

"Huh??" I want him to clarify what he meant when he said he won't take me to his family.

"You don't have to go to them. They will come wherever you are to meet you." He says, kissing my hand.

He is strange. Which parents do that?

"So who lives here?" I ask.

"Come see for yourself." He says, pulling me by my hand.

He opens the door and we go inside.

The house is totally empty.

I look at him.

"I guess nobody lives here." He says.

I give him the please explain now look.

"You like it? "He says.

"Yah but..."

"Then its yours." He says.

"What do you mean? "

"Its your house babe. I built it for you." He says.

Just like that. I know he is done talking.

"Damon...did you say you had this whole house built for me? "

I still can't believe it.

"If you don't like it I can...."he tries to speak.

I run to him and shut him with a kiss.

I can't contain the excitement so I scream in his mouth.

He watches me as I jump like a seven year old who just received the most amazing doll.

"Damon I don't know what to say...." I say. I feel like crying right now.

He comes close to me.

"Tell me you love me. Its enough." He says.

"I love you! I love you!" I scream.

"And I love you more." He says.

"Come." He takes my hand.

Im just too excited.

He leads me through a passage to the far end where there is a door. He opens the door. Its a garage.

There are two cars parked in.

One is the most sexiast sports cars I have ever laid my eyes on. Its red and white. Its girlish that's what I can tell you and its sexy.

The other one is silver grey and its one of those big cars and its beautiful.

He fishes out something out of his jacket pocket. Its a set of keys.

He holds two keys in his hands waving them in the air.

"I thought you would look sexy in those. Especially that red and white wheeled thing." He says.

My reaction is stupid but I literally sit but flat on the garage floor.

The next thing I felt something warm and liquid run down my thighs. I tried to fight it but I failed.

Then I screamed standing up. Yes I did pee on myself. I didn't mind. With my urine running down my legs, I ran to him and threw myself at him. He will forgive me for the pee. He caused it anyway. He hugged me just like that.

"You like everything?" He says.

"You kidding? I love everything. And I love you more." I scream.

He looks rather relieved. But he is also happy.

"Damon....thank you." I say.

"You deserve even better." He says and kisses my forehead.

We look around the house. Its a two storey building. Five bedrooms. All en-suite. Two living rooms, dining room, fitted kitchen and pantry.

There is a big swimming pool outside.

There is also a basketball and tennis court.

I know he put these courts especially for Ntombi.

I played basketball at school but don't imagine playing it at home.

Ntombi loves those two sports.

"Can we sleep here tonight? " I say out of the blue.

"I can do with a couch but not the floor. Your house is empty madam." He says.

I sulk. He feels bad I know.

"We can sleep in the car." I say again.

"Listen babe....you can buy your furniture tomorrow or even today online. By the end of the day tomorrow everything will be here then we can come sleep here. Or even move here." He says.

"Are we going to buy the furniture together? " I ask.

He takes out his wallet and fishes out his credit card.

"The pin is 2407. Buy whatever you want. No limits." He says.

"Obvious I was gonna need that but I was asking you, in flesh and blood if you will be there." I say.

"Uhm...Im working tomorrow." He says. He is lying.

"I thought you said you were on leave? " I say.

"Well...it ended today" he says.

He is lying.

"Hmm." Thats all I say

"You can ask a friend to help." He says.

"You are my only friend. But don't worry. Its my house, my furniture, my shopping. I will do it without your help." I say.

He laughs and invites me to a kiss.

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

Insert #04

Everything happened rather too fast. Just a five months ago I was a successful prostitute but now I'm in love with this crazy soul.

Yes it's been five months now.

Ntombi and I moved into my new house a week after I owned it.

I can't say it's just the two of us because he is always here.

Our love for each other has grown. I don't know if it's love from his side but he checks on me every 30 minutes, but I believe he is a stalker.

He spoils my sister and I a lot.

I don't know whether or not I should be worried but I am right now.

Damon is fun and everything. We speak about generally everything except his family.

Its like a too sensitive subject.

I know nothing about his family. I don't even know if he has a family or not.

Another thing is his work.

Most of the times he is on his laptop saying he is working.

"Love where do you work? What do you do for a living? " I asked one day.

"I just talk and plan. Thats what I do." He said.

I got tired of asking so I gave up.

What matters is that I never lack anything.

Im home reading a magazine.

My phone rings and its him calling.

"Hey bae.." he says.

"Hey. Miss you." I say.

"Does that mean I can come over for a quicky? " he says. He is crazy like that.

"I would love that." I say giggling.

"Im joking love. Im in the middle of something now but would you do me a favour? " he sounds serious.

"Yeah. Anything." I say.

"Can you arrange food for 20 people. " he says.

Im shocked.

"What kinda food Damon? " I ask. Im really not sure what kinda food to make for all those people.

"Anything you can. Most of them are men though." He warned.

"Here or at your house? " I don't have a dining table to fit all those people.

"At your place love. I don't want people messing up my white couches." He says.

Oh, he is that clean freak. Now he hates visitors because of that.

"Can you manage? " he asks.

"Uhm sure."

"Oky. We will be there at 2pm." He says.

"I love you MaNdlo." He says before hanging up.

I checked the time, it was ten a.m

I then remembered the garden chairs and tables in my garden.

Those were enough to accomodate that large number of people or even more.

I bought them specifically for Ntombi's birthday.

She wanted a garden party.

I called the garden boy and asked him to arrange the tables in a small circle just enough for 20 people. I had to put two extra chairs just in case.

Luckuly the weather was outdoor inviting.

Now what to cook.

I got into my car and went to the shops. First stop was my favourite butcher.

"I need something for a braai. Lets just say for a party." I say to the butcher man.

"Ah my sister we have crocodile tails. They are very nice. Would you like to try them?"

Im tempted. I have never eaten them.

I give in.

What I know about men is that they will never say no to meat.

Just to be safe I also bought liver and fish.

I was certain it was gonna be enough for everyone.

My next stop was my favourite green market. There I bought everything I needed for salads.

Problem is I didn't ask who these people were.

I went and bought soft drinks.

Im thinking of buying beer for them, but which one.

I know Damon drinks that green bottled one. Its

name is Lite...something. Im not sure but if I see it I can recognise it. He even drinks it straight from the bottle. I tried several times stopping him but he just wouldn't listen so I let him be.

I decided to just buy it. I loved it because I could even buy it in a normal supermarket. There was noway I was gonna get into a beer hall. Besides Damon would kill me for just peeping there.

If these people don't want my beer then they can just leave it for my man. He would be very glad to have it all.

I then drive home.

I love technology. It makes things so easier you know.

The first thing I do is cut the meat into reasonable pieces.

I light my gas braai and put the liver first.

While I wait I make the salads to go with the meat.

They are gonna have to manage this.

There is noway I am gonna cook sadza or somethin heavy for all those people. Im not a wife after all. Im just a galfriend and Im only 20

Anyways im turning twenty one next month.

In no time the liver is ready.

I put the crocodile tails next while I prepare the fish.

I decided to deep fry the fish. Thats how I love it made.

By the time Im done with the cooking, its twenty past one.

I rush to go set the table. I put the plates and everything.

Im now tired and sweaty.

Its now quarter to two. I run upstairs and get into a shower. Its a quick one.

Its hot and I wish I could put on just a bum short but I remember the visitors. I decide to put on a summer floral dress and matching sandals.

I tie my hair into a scruffy bun. I just put on little make-up.

"We are on our way."

A message from him.

I reply.

"Oky love. Lead your guests to the garden. I set the tables there".

"I love you." He texts.

I don't text back.

Everything is now outside except for the meat. I want to serve it hot.

Im warming it while I wait.

I hear the gate slide open.

They are here. Cars drive in.

Im sure they came in many cars.

At least there enough space for parking.

Car doors open and close.

I hear them talking, then a loud laughter.

Some of them are loud.

Im suddenly nervous.

I wonder who these people are.

What I know is that they must be important.

Damon rarely brings people to his house, not to mention mine.

Maybe they are his friends or business associates.

Im just standing in the kitchen looking all nervous.

Their voices move until I hear them in the garden.

I hear whistles.

"Home sweet home!" a voice says. Actually he sounds like Damon but this one is deeper.

They burst into laughter. These people though.

"I see you were busy." He says wrapping his hands around my waist and kissing my neck from behind.

"You did ask for a favour didn't you? Only that its a huge one." I say.

He chuckles.

"So who are they? " I ask.

"My friends. I grew up with them." He says.

"Oh.." that's all I say.

"Come . Let's go meet them." He says taking my hand.

"Are you sure they are gonna like me? " i ask him.

"They love me. I love you so yes they are gonna love you too. Even more than they love me." He says looking into my eyes. He does this everytime he is assuring me.

Its like ever since we started dating I developed this fear of meeting people or even going out.

Damon is fine with me staying home.

But to me, im trying to protect myself from the world. Im afraid they are gonna judge me. People

won't understand how and why it happened. They will always see me as the prostitute I was.

Another thing, knowing Damon as I do, he will shoot and kill whoever tries to call me names or remind me of where I came from. So yes I just stay home and avoid bloodshed.

Damon pulls me to his and kisses me.

"Right MaNdlo?" He says. I nod. He leads the way.

He is still holding my hand.

My head is down and my eyes are focused on the ground.

He stops. I stop too.

I feel heavy eyes on me. Im sure they are all looking at me.

Suddenly there is an awkward silence.

My eyes are still on the ground.

I just can't bring myself to look up.

Someone clears his throat.

"People...meet Khethu. She loves me. If she agrees I will marry her." He says.

What stupid words to introduce someone, but im not surprised, this is Damon after all.

I hear giggles from the ladies. Some just clear their throats.

I slowly raise my eyes.

I think Im dreaming.

I can't believe my eyes. Its an optical illusion and its serious.

They are all smiling.

But its not the smile that catches my attention. Its their faces.

Its Damon and he is multiplied bytwelve.

Im very fast with numbers. There are thirteen men sitting around the tables. Eleven of these look exactly like Damon. Its like Im looking at him. The

other two are totally different and they look older.

These eleven, Im sure they are the same age with Damon.

God! Did the mother carry all twelve of them in her womb and survive.

I scan the ladies. Only two of them look exactly the same.

The two ladies also look a bit older than all the other ladies.

Im sure my eyes are popped out and about to fall.

I look up at Damon. Im not even sure if its him.

He is looking at me and smiling. How dump.

"Meet my family. I told you they will all come here just to see you." He says. They all giggle. At least it kills the awkwardness around here.

"That's my Sister, Daisy and her twin sister Mimie." He says pointing to the twin sister. I nod nervously.

The sister's looks are so intense. Its like they are drilling me and searching right through me.

"My other sister Nenyasha." He points to this other one. She smiles at me. I nod and smile back.

"Over there is my niece, Dawn. I love her." He says.

I see by the way they look at each other that they have a special bond. The girl looks spoiled.

"And this one here is Sasha. She is my brother's wife." He says pointing to this other beauty goddess. I'm sure the person who described the word beauty in the dictionary was just describing her. She blinks and smiles.

"That's my brother elder, Mike. He is now my in-law coz he is married to my Sister Daisy."

He makes no sense. Who marries his own sister?

Mike grins and nods in an assuring way at me.

"That's Leo. Mimie, s husband. " he says. The Leo guys smiles. I see he wants to say something but he decides against it.

"The rest you can introduce yourselves" he says.

"I'm Dexter. I'm single and searching." This other one says. He looks so fun. I'm sure he jokes a lot.

"Im Desmond. Im the handsome one." The other says. They all just chuckle.

They went on and on introducing themselves as if it was off use.

I realised all their names started with D except for two. One is Jordan...the other its Jay something.

They might all look alike but I know I won't forget the one who introduced himself as :

"Im Diego. Im Sasha's husband."

Just the way he said it, I could tell the pride he had. The way he looked at Sasha, I could tell he loved her. He was holding her hand and playing with her wedding ring which im sure costs the same as my sports car. She was indeed his pride, the apple of his eye. He didn't even hide it.

He was also just different by stature. They were all built, but his body was extra built.

"Nice to meet you Khethu." One of the twin sisters said.

"Its a pleasure." I said.

"And welcome to the family." The other one said.

"Thank you..." I say.

Damon kisses my forehead.

He then whispers

"Go bring the food." He says.

"Dawn.....Khethu needs some help." Damon says.

I wanted protest but decided against it.

I just wanted to be alone just for a few minutes and take some breath. Right now I feel like im holding my breathe in

"You boys should start having children. Im tired of being the youngest." She complains standing up.

"Now that your precious Damon has finally found his precious jewel, you can start praying and fasting for the rest of us all to also find wives like these two. That's the only way babies are made."one of them says and they all laugh.

"I will also help." Sasha says standing up.

Diego looks at her. He gives her disapproving looks.

Yoh! This guy though. So he doesn't even want her to work. Im sure she is well spoiled.

She brushes him off and stands up anyway.

Oh, now I see why he is like this. She is pregnant. I now understand him.

The younger sister also stands up.

"This way." I say leading them to the kitchen.

"So how the Kennedy boy? " Nenyasha ask as we get into the kitchen.

"Well....he is fun and talkertive and jokes a lot." I say. They all laugh.

"That's so like him."

"So how long have you guys been together?" -Sasha.

"Six months.." I say.

"Hmm these guys only introduce their ladies after six months." She says.

I take out the trays of meat.

The all look at me.

"Did Damon tell you to prepare this? " Sasha asks.

Im confused. I can't read their expressions.

I shake my head no.

"You sure know how to get into their hearts. They love meat more than they love women" -Dawn.

I giggle.

"Especially liver."-Sasha.

"Wait. What's this meat? "-Nenyasha asks pointing at the crocodile meat.

"Its crocodile tail.." I say with a smile. Im starting to relax.

These people...I don't know how to describe them. What I can say is they make you want to be nothing but yourself.

"I have never ate this." She says.

"Me too" the other two say.

"Me too." I say.

They all look at me and go like "Huh? ?"

I giggle.

"I just thought of trying it with you guys." I say.

"Right group I tell you. The whole family loves risking and trying new things." Sasha says.

We all giggle.

"Im not sure of the drinks." I say.

"They all drink that cheap beer in green bottles. And yes they drink right from the bottle." Sasha says.

I open the fridge.

"I just thought in case..." I say.

"You sure made a big mistake Khethu. They will be back tomorrow. And the day after tomorrow ...and the day after that..." Nenyasha says.

We all laugh. These girls though.

Damon comes into the kitchen.

Yeah its him. I recognise him by his scent, and of

course the clothes.

"Sasha and Nenyasha you shouldn't be here. I know you are the cause of this delay. You love talking and forgetting action." Damon says.

"Sorry..."-Nenyasha says giggling.

"Please help carry this." Sasha says showing him the big dish with ice blocks and the beer.

He looks at me. He is surprised by the beer of course. I smile and shrug my shoulders.

He just takes the dish and go out.

"Never mind him. They are all stalkers. He was just here to stalk on you." Sasha says. We laugh again. We then take the meat and go.

The meat trays are closed We lay them on the tables. We go back and bring more, the last ones.

After that we take our seats.

I sit next to Damon. Dawn sits next to him too on his left side.

Sasha and Nenyasha sit on either side of Diego too.

"Lets say our Grace." Sasha says.

We all close our eyes and pray.

One of the mirror images stands up and opens all the meat trays while the rests whistle.

The moment he opens the last two trays with crocodile tails, one of them stands up and runs to the centre of the tables.

He dances this really funny dance. The rest burst into laughter. This family though.

"Family.....I only ate this crocodile tails once in my life and it was just one piece but I swear I went to heaven and back. This meat people is royalty and heavenly." He says dancing again.

"Give me the tray...." that's the word around.

They pass the trays from table to table.

"I told you they are gonna love you. They just love meat and beer thats all." Damon says kissing my

hand.

The crocodile tail is really nice people.

Within fifteen minutes all the meat trays are empty, salad bowls are also empty.

They all have beer bottles in their hands drinking. The ladies are having the soft drinks.

"Makoti, may you live long and have more children." The Leo guy says. They all laugh.

"But don't forget to give your children the receipts." He continues.

They all follow a chain of thanking me.

"Thank you." Damon says at last kissing my hand.

I know he loves my hands. He kisses them and holds them a lot.

The girls help me clear up the tables.

They even help with the cleaning. We were done in no time.

The girls left the kitchen.

I was left alone just putting things in order.

Then the twin sisters came.

There is just this aura around them that makes you uncomfortable.

" May I please have a glass of water." One says.

I give it to her. My hands are shaking.

"Damon is happy."the other says.

Im not sure what to say.

"He has been so lost in the world of his own for long. Away from everybody. But now I see he is coming around. The past few months he started calling home. He started laughing and joking again. We missed that. Im sure its because of you. And thank you." She says. I see she is holding back tears.

"What happened to him? " I ask.

"He lost his other brother. The twin. That's where it

all started. He never healed." The other one says.

"It must have been hard on all of you. Im sorry." I say.

"We are past that now." She says.

"Khethu....pliz promise me you won't leave him, no matter what. Promise me you will always stick around." She says holding my hands.

I hate making promises, but what can I do? So I promise but Im scared.

That moment Ntombi walks in. She comes home from school after five.

"Hello." She greets.

They both smile at her and greet her back.

She looks at me.

"This is my little sister Ntombi.

Ntombi, meet aunt Daisy and aunt Mimie. They are Damon's sisters." I say

"He speaks a lot about you two." She says

Im shocked.

Damon has never spoken to me about any member of his family but he speaks to my little sister.

Now I agree I can never beat Ntombie when it comes to Damon. They hsrve this special unbreakable bond.

"Where is Damon? " she asks.

"In the garden. He is wearing a blue golf t.shirt." I say sarcastically. Ntombie gives me a weired look but I know she will thank me later.

She runs out.

The sisters laugh.

"So you can't pick out your man if they wear the same clothes.

"Honestly....I don't think I can. How do you even know who is who ?" I say.

They giggle.

"Just be around all of them for a few days. You will know." The other says.

Damon comes holding Ntombie's hand.

"Those guys are mirror images! " she complains.

We laugh.

"I hope they are not interrogating you." He says looking at his sisters.

"Nothing of sought." I say.

"Damon we pampered you." One of them said.

"Not now sister not now."

They laugh going out.

Ntombi follows them.

Seconds later I hear her giggles.

She is fun and loveable.

"Im gonna get you for this" I say to him.

He smirks and comes to kiss me.

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

Insert #05.

I know I should be happy that he introduced me to his family and they liked me but truth is Im worried instead.

Who are these people? I mean I don't understand this family at all.

Im not sure if I wanna be in their circle.

First its their wealth.

I know Damon is hiding a lot of things from me.

His family is filthy rich.

Even when they laugh and joke, you cannot help but feel their power.

The aura around some of them is evil.

Now I believe Damon when he tells me he is gonna kill someone.

I have no doubt they kill people.

What amazes me are the ladies.

Its like they know but they don't care.

I can't live like that.

"What's wrong? " he asks when he finds me sitting in the bedroom after his family left.

"Uhm ...nothing." I say.

He pulls the side bed stool and puts it in front of me. He sits facing me. Our knee balls are pressed together. He takes my hands and holds them.

"Talk to me Khethu." He says.

I look away.

"Khethu please don't be like this. Just say it. Anything. Anyhow" he pleads.

I sigh.

"Who are you.?" I ask him.

"Im Damon. Damon Kennedy." He says. I look at him. He shifts his eyes and looks down.

"Yes Khethu. We are rich. We are popular and no we

are not saints. We are known for bad things but trust me not everything you hear about us or read about us is true." He says.

"Why didn't you tell me the truth about your family in the first place? "

"What is there to tell? " he snaps. I just stare at him

"Ok. I have twelve brothers . Eleven of them are like photocopies of me. I also have three sisters. I have a niece. My sisters are married and one of my photocopied brothers is married to a wonderful woman. We are rich and we have power. That's all to tell about my family. What has changed? Huh Khethu? What has changed? " he ispissed.

"Why did you introduce me to your family? " I feel my tears coming.

"Because I love you." He says.

"Damon I'm not sure if I will fit in. I meanI'm nothing and you people are..."

I can't even find the right word.

He puts his hand over my mouth.

"Babe listen to me. Just be yourself. That way you will fit in besty. You see Sasha? She wasn't like that when we went to see her. Just so you know, she was blind, poor, orphaned and alone. She had no one except Herself. At least you have Ntombi. Sasha didn't even have a home of her own. When Diego found her, she was homeless. But look at her today, and you know why? Its because she had been nothing but herself! " he says.

I feel like he is lying about Sasha Just to make me feel better.

"As for the rest of my family, they love me, I love you and so they also love you." He says. I nod. He pulls me to a hug.

"One more thing....your business? " I ask.

"We own hotels, lodges, houses, filling stations, shops....you name it. We just get our hands where we can." He says. I nod. At least they are not hitmen or assasins.

Or maybe he just didn't say it.

"Anything else? " he asks.

"Yeah...the twelve of you? Are from the same womb?

" im curious.

He chuckles.

"We have one mother, one father." He says.

"Did she carry all twelve of you at once." I ask again.

"You won't let it go will you? " he says kissing my hand.

"Im curious."

"Ok. No. Our mother only carried the girls, Mimie and Daisy.

Then Anenyasha, Jordan and Jayden.

Me and my lookerlikers we are from five surrogate mothers. We were born twins and triplets except for Diego. He was single" He explains.

"And Mike? "

"Its complicated. Our dad had an affair with another woman. Mike was supposed to be the product of that affair but it later turned out the woman lied. She

was already pregnant with another man's child. He is however our brother. We don't even remember it." He says.

I just nod and stand up.

"Khethu..." he says. I stop. I felt him breathing behind my neck.

"You are perfect for me and I love you. Trust me we gonna be just be fine." He says.

Im not sure though.

He turns me then we hug.

Ntombi comes running into our bedroom.

"Look what Dawn gave me. She said its a friendship bracelet" Ntombi says showing us a Diamond bracelet. It was beautiful and I have no doubt its real diamond.

Damon looks at her and smiles.

"Its beautiful." I say

"So when are they coming back. Your family is so fun! " she says.

Ntombi though. She only got to be with them for an hour and she is all over them.

"I don't know but you can go visit them in Harare anytime." He says.

"Holidays are in three weeks time. I will definitely go." She says leaving the room.

Damon's phone rings.

He answers it.

"Babe Im sorry but I have to go. I will see you tomorrow." He says. I nod. He comes to kiss my forehead and leaves.

Three days later, Im sitting by the pool reading a magazine as usual.

My phone rings.

Its a new number.

Well lem just say my phone has two contacts now, Damon and Ntombi. That's how simple my life had

become.

I answer it.

"Hey gal. Its Sasha."

"Hey...how are you doing? " I say. I honestly didn't expect it.

"Im good. Wanna go out for a drink? " she says. Isn't she supposed to be in Harare.

Its 11a.m now and by the time she gets here it will be around 4 pm.

"Uhm sure. When? " I ask.

"Now its eleven. I will be there by twelve. So lets meet by 12:30" she says.

"Are you in Gweru?" I ask just to be sure.

"No Im in Harare but I will meet you for the drinks."
She says.

Im not sure I follow.

From Harare to Gweru Im sure its a three hours or more drive abd she is telling me she will be here in an hour.

"Khethu, I'm a Kennedy wife, I go where I want when I want. So don't be surprised. I will be there." She says.

I giggle. I'm sure she is in the city.

"I will text you the details " she says and hangs up.

I went inside the house to freshen up.

I took my time.

I then went on to prepare food for Ntombi. It was a Saturday and she had gone out with her friends.

Sasha texted me with the details. She wanted us to meet at this restaurant. It was a newly opened one. I have only seen it being advertised.

I tried calling Damon but his phone was not reachable.

I get into my sports car and drive off.

I find Sasha already there. She is sitting alone and drinking water.

The tables are all filled up but at least the people appear civilised.

Oh no I'm wrong. Something is wrong.

I scan my eyes then I notice it. People are stealing glances at Sasha. She doesn't seem to notice or is it she doesn't care?

I suddenly feel nervous.

Sasha sees me and she waves her hand smiling at me.

I see several pairs of eyes turning to look at me.

I see a flash of light. It's a camera I'm certain.

I walk quickly to Sasha's table. She stands up to hug me.

Another flash.

"You are sweaty. Are you okay?" she asks.

She is stupid. People sweat. Besides it's hot.

"I know what I'm saying Khethu. You look nervous."
She says.

This girl kinda reads my mind sometimes.

"It's just that I haven't been out in public for a while." I

say.

She smiles and blinks.

"You don't let him keep you locked indoors do you? " she asks.

I chuckle.

"I prefer it indoors but of course he loves it when I'm home." I say.

"I used to be like that darling but my case is justifiable, I was blind." She says. I thought Damon was lying.

"Blind? Then what happened? " I ask.

"You don't know? " she asks rather surprised.

I shake my head no.

"So what do you know about our family generally? " she asks.

"Nothing much, just your relationships, how big you are...." I say. She is mesmerised

"Which world do you live in? I mean the Kents are everywhere. News, newspapers, magazines, social

media...you name it" she says.

Now I know I have been blind.

I blink. She laughs.

"But I get you though." She says.

My phone rings. Its Damon.

"Where are you? " that's what he says the moment I answer the phone.

"Im having a drink with Sasha." I say

"Uhm Sasha is here?"

"Yeah. She just got here."

"So where are you? " he asks again. This guy though.

I tell him where we are.

"Im coming there. You two can't be alone in public."

He says and drops the call before I protest.

Sasha looks at me and smile.

"Lem guess....he is coming to join us? " she says sipping her juice.

I nod.

"They are all like this. I had to switch off my phone just so Diego won't disturb me. He calls to check on me every five minutes. I have no doubt he sent his brother here to come stalk on both of us." She says. We both laugh.

"So how long have you guys been married? " I ask.

"Just two years but we have been together since I was 18 and now Im 24!" She says.

We order just salads.

Sasha is talker. She just goes on and on, mocking the brothers and silly stuff.

Damon is here after about twenty minutes.

He comes over and hugs me. Then we share a kiss. I see another camera flash. Im starting to hate this place.

He goes over to hug Sasha.

He makes her stands then bends down to kiss her tummy.

"How are the boys? " he asks.

"Who told you that they are boys? " sasha snaps.

"I helped in the baby making so I know." They both laugh sitting down.

He holds my hand under the table.

"Aren't you ladies eating something? Im starving ."
He complains touching his stomach.

"Now thay you are here we can order." I say.

"Do you think they have that crocodile tail meat? "
Sasha asks.

"They gotta have it coz thats what I want to eat right now." Damon says.

"There is only one way to find out." I say.

Luckily a waiter walks over to our table.

Damon goes through .

"We want crocodile tails." He says. The waiter shrugs.

"Im sorry sir we don't have it." He says.

"Damon....I want crocodile tails." Sasha snaps. This

girl though. Didn't she hear what the waiter said.

"Please call your manager." Damon says. The waiter leaves quickly.

"Ok you will get the tails so don't go all teary on me. Diego will kill me if you lose that drop of water from your body through your eyes." He says sarcastically to Sasha but I have a feeling he means it.

The manager comes over.

Damon stands up and they walk away from us.

He comes back to ask where I bought them from the other day.

We sit and wait. My rib cage is about to break. These two are killing me.

An hour later, a tray of hot crocodile tails is put in front of us together with Damon's beer.

We dig in our food. Damon takes a picture of us.

"Lem show those dogs what Im doing." He says. Im sure he means his family.

A call comes in.

He answers it and puts the call on loud. At least our table is far away from the rest.

"Bro you gotta marry this woman of yours and bring her back home. You can't be keeping her all to yourself and eating all that food yourself.

And you Sasha? You forgetting us too? " the caller says.

"What's keeping you from having your own wife Jordan? " Sasha says.

"You know just two years ago I was literally poor. Im still trying to get over that poverty." He says it like its a joke. Damon and Sasha laughs.

"Then eat your poverty" Damon says and drops the call.

Its fun. I mean I doubt if these guys even know how to spell poverty.

They don't know it Im sure. The way they are rich, I doubt if they ever lacked anything.

They get what they want when they want it I'm sure.

We ate our food

By the time we finish it was four pm.

"Sasha your rides are now outside. Your husband wants you home." Damon says

"You guys will never change." She says. Damon just laughs.

We stand up and leave.

Next to my car are two black cars. Men in suits are standing there. When we approach one opens the passenger door.

"Khethu it was nice being with you. Please do visit us also" she says hugging me.

"I will. Thank you for coming." I say.

"Baby daddy we miss you too. Please come home." She says to Damon. He just smiles.

"Very soon Sasha. Very soon baby mama" he says at last.

Sasha smiles and gets into the car. The cars drives off.

He pulls me to him and kisses me.

"Lets ho home." He says.

He opens the driver's door for me. Its gonna be my first time driving him.

Another light from the camera flashes.

Lets wait and see what they are gonna go to me in those papers tomorrow

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: Nothing to Something

Insert #06

"Family is power. "

Sasha

I was busy doing my online shopping as usual when my phone rang. Luckily I had already picked up a

dress. I had to bath in an hour.

It was Damon calling.

" Baby dad.. "I said.

" Khethu is crying. She locked herself in her room. I can't get her out and it's driving me crazy. "he said.

I could hear from his voice that he was pissed and was running insane.

" What did you do? "I asked calmly. With Damon, he is that kinda 'handle with care' type. He acts without thinking. Not because he can't think but because he just doesn't have the patience to.

" Its not me Sasha. Someone decided to play dump on me and wrote some shit about her in the paper. " he said angrily.

Well they always do. I mean we make the top stories.

We are interesting to write and read about. We got it all. The power, the money, the beauty... You name it. What we all lack though, is a conscience.

" Please don't go on a killing spree. "I said.

" You are not helping Sasha. My lady is in there crying and all you ask me is not to go on a killing spree! No one makes my woman cry and live to see the next sunrise. " he barked. He meant every word on that sentence.

" You gotta come over here. I need to go have a talk with the editor and his writer. " he said.

By 'a talk' he means killing them.

" Just keep your ass at home. I will be there in an hour. " I said.

He hung up on me.

I called Derrick.

This one is an easy target. Very soft but quick to make things work.

" First... "he said as he answered my call. Most of them call me that. The first real wife in the family.

Mimie and Daisy are complicated. Let me not get into the core of their relationships. At least not now.

" Hey. I need to get to Gweru. "I said.

" Hmm. Is everything okay? " he asked.

" Im not sure. I need to be there within an hour. " I told him.

" A helicopter will be on the roof top in five minutes. "he said.

You see what I mean?

Had it been my dear husband Diego, we would be talking about why, when Im coming back, how long it's gonna take, the baby Im carrying, doctors and nurses.....

In other words, he is too insecure about me leaving the house. Trust me the guy gets horny by just knowing that Im home sitting on the couch and shopping online. It's a total turn on. The moment I talk about leaving the house, he starts being a pain in the arse.

"Derrick.... Do me a favor. Tell Diego Im gone when you are sure I have landed. My phone will be off as from now. " I said.

Diego checks on me every half an hour. On bad days, he calls every ten minutes.

" No no no Im not doing that for.... " he protested but I wasn't gonna let him do that.

When it comes to me, they all fear Diego.

Hardly a minute later, Diego calls.

Derrick though.

" You can spend the night there if need be. I will join you tomorrow morning. "he says the moment I answer the phone.

I'm shocked.

" Okay. Love you. "I say.

" Will miss you. " he says.

" I miss you already. "I say.

" Can I come over for a quicky? "he asks with his bedroom tone.

I dropped the call. It never ends well.

I rushed as I was busy smiling to myself, I had the sound of the helicopter. I had to go up to the helipad.

Oh bathing, it could wait. I grabbed my phone and went for the door.

" Going out? " Gugu asked coming downstairs holding Davina.

" Yah. Im going to Damon's. "I said.

She blinked confusedly.

Davina opened her arms for me. I smiled and took her.

" Wanna go too? "I said to Davina. She giggled.

" We are flying together then. "I said to her. She giggled even more.

" Are you coming too? " I asked Gugu.

" As long as we are flying. " she said.

" Then let's go. "I said.

On that we left.

No handbags. Just phones in our hands. I don't remember the last time I had money in my hands. All I do is shop. How or where the comes from, is none of my business.

An hour later, we landed on Damon's helipad.

We didn't know our way around but we tried to find it.

We found Damon sitting butt flat on the floor in front of one of the rooms.

When he saw us he stood up and sighed.

"Finally. Now I can go and breathe. "he said.

That means he was boiling inside, and the only way he is gonna breathe is to go" have a talk " with his culprits.

" Im clueless as to what is going on. Sasha won't talk.

"Gugu said.

In our family, you need to open your eyes, expand your imaginations and accept the first suspicion that comes to your mind, otherwise no one will explain to you the real thing.

" Welcome to yet another family crisis." Damon said to her. Davina was now jumpy wanting Damon to take her.

Damon smiled at her and took her.

"Lets go my Angel. Say goodbye to mummy. " he said taking her.

" I will be back. Tell her I love her. " he said handing me a newspaper.

He walked out.

" Damon you are not taking my baby with you! " I said to him.

" Oh please. She has Kennedy blood in her veins. She can as well start practicing at this tender age. " he said. That's Damon for you.

I was just worried about Davina. She is so far the only baby in the family. They always take her out. No one knows where they go with her.

" Gugu take your baby." I said to her.

She shrugged her shoulders and went to Damon. Davina refused to be taken away from her father.

"Like father like daughter. "Damon said walking away with her.

I just sighed.

I opened the newspaper. Gugu leaned forward to see too.

Front page breaking news.

" TOP RANK SEX WORKER IN THE KENNEDY CIRCLE.
" the newspaper read. There were pictures of Khethu, Damon and I from our yesterday lunch.

" Then it leaves all the ladies with their jaws dropped and feeling underrated, like seriously, why would this powerful, rich and handsome Kennedy opt for a prostitute...." the newspaper read.

I'm not even surprised. These guys will never go for normal girls.

Here I am. I was a blind and homeless girl. Gugu was village girl. Khethu is just another statistic.

"Do you think it true?" Gugu whispered to me.

"It's true and it's trash. Damon will die before he lets anyone make Khethu cry. " I said.

Gugu sighed.

" Khethu. It's Sasha. Please open up. " I said.

There was silence.

" Khethu..... You have three seconds to open the door otherwise Im breaking it. " I said. We waited but nothing.

I just stretched my hand to the door. Within a second it was down on the floor.

I love my powers!

Gugu shook her head in disbelief. She had seen worse than this.

Khethu on the other hand jumped from the floor where she was sitting and stood on the bed.

"How did you.....???? " she couldn't even say it. She was shocked.

Gugu giggled.

" Don't be surprised. This is nothing. She burns

expensive cars with just the open palm of her hand. " Gugu said it like it's nothing.

Khethu looked at me the Gugu.

" I'm Gugu by the way. Jordan's wife. " she said.

Khethu nodded her head.

" How is it going with the crying business? " I asked her with a smile. She looked at me blankly.

" Khethu, what I can tell you is there is more coming. They are gonna dig deeper into your past. If they see that it affects you, they are gonna sugar coat it. They will take away everything you built. And tell you what, it's not worth it. What you have with Damon is special. He loves on top of all those things. " I said.

" They don't know what I have been through for me to end up there. They have no right to just budge into my privacy like that. "she cried.

" Don't give them the credit to break you. You are strong. " Gugu said.

"I just want it to disappear. I want them to shut up and leave me alone." she said. I smiled.

"They will. And they are even gonna apologise to you.

"I said. Khethu looked up at me.

" Really? "she asked with hope in her eyes.

" Yes. I wish you knew the man you are fucking every night. " I said to her. She giggled with her tears still on her face.

" It's not a daily thing. " she said.

" Oh please. Don't even go there. "I said.

" Yah, otherwise Sasha will soon be telling you how good he is in bed. " Gugu said. I looked at her.

" Like seriously Gugu? You make it sound like I have slept with all the men in the family. " I said.

Khethu giggled.

" Khethu Lem tell you something about Sasha here. She knows everything in the family. If Damon is cheating ask her first. " Gugu said. They both laughed.

I just stared at them.

" I need a bath. " I said.

" Are you saying you haven't bathed yet and you flew here like

that?" Khethu asked.

I rolled my eyes.

"It's too early for me to have bathed by now. Besides your man was on my curse. " I said

" No wonder this room is smelling like SEX. How many rounds do you guys have per night? " Gugu asked.

I blushed.

" I don't know. What I know is he never pulls out. We sleep joined like that. When we feel like it, we just put the energy. " I said. The girls's eyes popped out in disbelief.

" Use the next room on your left. " Khethu said before bursting into laughter. I shook my ass and left.

" And where is Damon?" Khethu asked as I was to leave the room.

"He said he loves you. He went to get his baby an ice cream. " I said. Khethu swallowed hard.

" He has a baby? " she asked hoping I could say no.

" He never told you? " I asked pretending to be surprised. She shook her head. I just shrugged my shoulders and left the room.

Gugu must have told her the truth. When I came out of the shower I found them laughing.

"..... at first I thought the guy had no dick. I mean who hires a prostitute and asks her to just make food for him for two consecutive days? " Khethu was saying. She must have been talking about her first encounter with Damon.

Gugu was laughing.

" Damon is into practical jokes. " I said.

" Yeah I noticed. He once made me walk for ten km in the middle of the night pretending to be angry only for me to see him two days later, and he never bothered to ask me about it. "she said. I laughed.

We heard voices downstairs.

I had a morning gown on. Khethu pointed me to her closet where I just grabbed a dress.

" I have new underwear in that drawer there. " she said.

We all wore same size. In fact all of us from Dawn to Nenyasha.

It was Damon, Diego, Dexter, Jordan and Leo.

We went to meet them.

" I wish I met you before you met this guy. I need a good shag. Maybe I would be serious about finding a woman." Dexter said to Khethu.

Everything to him was a joke. I love how he was free spirited.

Khethu blushed.

" She over charged me. I need my change. " Damon said looking at her.

I chuckled looking at them. I can't believe they were making a joke out of this one too.

" You were a moron. You made me cook for you. I was offended too when you asked me if I was a woman. " Khethu said. Damon laughed.

" Give mummy her present Davina. " Damon said.

Davina shook her head no. That's when we realised she had something in her little hand.

We all looked at her. She looked at all of us shyly.

" Come on baby... " Damon said.

She stretched out her little hand and slowly opened it.

It was a ring.

" Will you do me the honour of becoming my wife Khethu? " Damon said. Just like that. Khethu covered her mouth with her hands. We all looked at her.

" You didn't even need to ask. Yes I will marry you. " she screamed.

" That leaves me the only bachelor in this room. "- Dexter said.

Damon grabbed Khethu for a kiss. Davina looked at

them.

Diego cleared his throat and that's when they let go.

I looked at Him. His eyes were already on me.

" You owe me. "he whispered. I smiled. In fact I realised I needed him.

" I forgot my phone upstairs. " I said. I knew he was gonna follow me.

" I will help you find it." he said following me.

"Make sure you fix my door. " Khethu called out.

" And please not on my bed. "Damon said. Diego showed him the middle finger.

The moment I entered the room he pinned me to the wall.

" How about you give me an answer to that request earlier on? " he said pulling down my panty.

Before I knew it, he tore the dress apart. Khethu was gonna kill me.

By the time he was done with me, I couldn't brush away the smile on my face.

I had to go find another dress in Khethu's room.

The door was still lying on the floor.

They were gonna fix it. I had no reverse magic.

We went downstairs and found everyone in the kitchen eating pizza.

All eyes turned to us.

"Did you find your phone? " Leo asked.

" Whose phone? " I asked confused.

" I just said your phone." he said.

Oh that's when I remembered my silly excuse.

"Oh.... I forgot it again." I said.

"Wanna go get it? " Diego asked.

" Nooo! " I snapped.

" Hmm. " he just said.

"And what happened to the dress you were wearing?

"- Dexter.

" It got dirty. " I said.

Diego wasn't helping. He was just looking at me and smiling like a retard while his family was on my curse.

" Hmm. So did you fix the door? " Damon asked.

" No we used the other room.... I mean my phone was in the other room. " I said. They all burst into laughter.

" You are the man. " Leo said to Diego who just smirked.

" I'm hungry. Are you ladies cooking or we go eat out? Besides I wanna go show off my wife to the world. " Damon said looking at Khethu who just blushed.

That meant we were eating out.

The eight pm news announced that the Herald

newspaper editor signed his resignation later that very afternoon. Lem be specific and say that the time mentioned was just an hour after Damon went to "breathe."

Nothing was said about the writer but I was sure something was gonna come up soon.

We didn't sleep in Gweru.

I excused myself from the ladies at home and went to call Khethu.

"Gal friend did you see the news?" I asked her.

She giggled.

"Im giving him doggy style tonight." she said.

" Eel..... Good night." I said and dropped the call.

" You look distracted these days." I said to Denzel about a week after the Khethu saga. He was standing outside just staring in the sky, his hands in his pocket.

He turned to look at me.

" You know first I think Im losing my mind. "he said. That's strange. Denzel is another type that never puts things to heart. If it's a person giving him problems, he drives a bullet into their skull without second thoughts. Or at least that's how I see him.

" You can talk to me. " I said.

" I don't wanna bore you with my insanity. " he said.

" Then I wouldn't be worth to be called the first wife. Try me. " I said.

" You won't let it go. Will you? " he said

I giggled.

"Its a woman. I never thought I would look at a woman and see her the way I see this one. I'm struggling to hold into my own sanity Sasha." he said with so much emotion.

"You are in love. " I said looking him straight into the eyes. He chuckled.

" So what's keeping you from claiming her? I don't think standing here and staring into the sky is gonna help. " I said.

" That's where the problem lies First. I can't. She won't even look at me. She is taken already. " he said. I blinked. I know it's the first case we have so far but I don't think these Kennedy guys would sit back and watch the woman they want go with another man. I mean look at Mike, he married his own sister!

" And what's so special about this man she is with? " I said it like it's nothing. At least not to me.

He looked at me then looked away.

" She is a nun. A devoted Catholic sister." he said and walked away leaving me in disbelief.

I mean who falls in love with a nun? No wonder he says he is losing his mind.

And where did he even see this girl?

These Kennedy guys and church are two imensible liquids. Water and oil I tell you. They never mix.

I'm not a church goer myself but at least u have been to church several times.

He turned and looked at me from a distance.

"I know what you must be thinking. No I haven't been to church. " he said. On that he opened the car door and got in.

Three days Later he came and knocked on my room. Diego was there too.

" Come in. "Diego said.

Denzel got in.

" Can I borrow your wife for just two hours? " he said.

Diego looked at me then back at Denzel.

" One can make a baby within seconds. What more two hours? No. " he said. Diego though.

" Man she is already pregnant. " Denzel said.

" Make sure you use a condom. I don't want your sperms to turn my baby into an albino. " he said.

" Wrong. They will add colour to your albino baby. " Denzel said.

" Listen to me you two. I won't stand here and listen to you speak of my baby in that manner. Albino or not she is still my baby! " I snapped. They both kept quiet.

" Sorry. You can go with him. " he said. I wore my slops and left. Denzel followed behind me.

He quietly led me to the car.

" Where are we going? " I asked him.

He closed the door and we both stood outside looking at each other.

" I think she hates me. I spoiled my chances with her. "he said.

I knew he had done a very stupid thing. They all do that.

" I kissed her. I used force. " he said. I gave him a blank stare. This guy is gonna be the end of me. Who forces a nun into a kiss? He is gonna bring endless curses on this family.

"I know it's very wrong. I shouldn't have done that. It's just that the whole thing was pissing me off.

But she loves me too. That I'm very sure. " he said. I sighed and shook my head.

" So where are you taking me?" I asked not knowing what to say.

"To see Nnena and and apologise on my behalf." he said it like it was eating ice cream.

"It's Née... What? Is that a name or what. "I asked confused.

" Nnena. It's her name. I think she is Nigerian. " he said. On hearing that I changed my mind about going.

" No I'm not going. Those people are witches. What if she steals my baby from my womb. No. " I said shaking my head.

" Sasha you are a witch yourself. Besides there are good ones in Nigeria. Besides I told you she is a nun.

" He was growing impatient but I wasn't gonna let him get away with calling me a witch.

" You just called me a witch. I'm telling Diego but before I do that Im gonna show you that you are not wrong about me. " I said.

" I always tell people not to mess with a pregnant woman. They never listen. " Desmond said. I don't know where he came from. I looked at him. He literally ran back into the house.

" There are good and bad ones. You are a good witch. " he said. I looked at him and laughed. I saw relief on his face. He sighed.

We got in the car and left.

We were off to see Nnena. Our Nigerian wife to be.

Good nyt

[8/6, 16:10] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING.

Insert #07

"And then it happens.

One day you wake up and you are in this place. In this place where everything feels so right. Your heart is calm. Your soul is lit. Your thoughts are positive and your vision is clear. Your are at peace; at peace

with where you have been. At peace with what you have been through and at peace with where you are heading to." ~Mimie Mayz.

Nnena: The gift of love

Its been six months now since we moved into our new catholic home, the convent.

It was a newly opened home. All along we were in beitbridge but as soon as the convent opened twenty nuns were selected to go live there and I was one of them.

I have been living in a catholic home for almost fifteen years. I then decided to become a nun and so I have been in the convent for ten years now.

My mom died leaving me under the care of her brother, a Reverend father in the Roman Catholic. So you see, I spent almost my entire life surrounded by men and women of cloth. I adored them so I decided

to be just one of them.

Well this one Saturday I was with the Sunday school crew doing our song practice under a tree just near the main road. That's where the church is anyway. We were at the back of the church building.

This beautiful black car stopped by. The person inside it didn't come out.

I couldn't see the person either. The windows were tinted but I could feel he was watching us.

The car parked until we finished our practice. When I dismissed the little ones, the car drove away.

That was strange.

The next two weeks that followed, I saw the car more often. It would just park on the same spot for hours.

"Do you also notice that black car that comes here

every time and just parks? " I asked my friend Hannah.

"There are many black cars that come around this place." She said.

"Noo this particular one is different from the rest." I said.

"Do you know the owner? " she asked. I shook my head no.

"Nnena. Nnena. Nnena. How many times did I call you? " she asked.

"Three." I replied.

"Don't be like all those other nuns who get lured into the world by all these rich guys and end up deceiving God. You are a nun. A sister. And you are blessed because you are gifted with visions and healing powers. Don't disappoint God." She warned me.

I nodded.

For the years that I had served as a nun, I had seen

my fellow nuns fall pregnant and thrown out of the convent. I had seen some of them sneak out at night dressed in all sorts of clothes that we were forbidden to even look at.

Some of them sneak out into the reverend fathers's quarters.

Especially the young fathers then I would just wonder why they made the covenant with God. I became a nun at the age of thirteen. At seventeen, I received my first divine gift, the gift of visions.

Three years later, I received the gift of healing.

I can safely say all the girls I joined with are no longer with us except for Hannah. I found her there and she is still there.

Sunday came. All the nuns we had our reserved place where we all sat during the service. We were not allowed to mingle with other church members. We set at the balcony. Father Macheal was preaching.

All of a sudden I felt a sudden shiver in my body. I usually felt like that when I was about to have a vision. This time however it was different. This one was caused by the aura of evil that I felt in the building.

"Are you okay? You are shaking!" Hannah whispered.

"Someone just entered the chapel." I said

"It's Sunday today. People come for Sunday services. What's so special about this particular someone?" Hannah said.

I love her but sometimes she is too uptight. She needs to loosen up and see things from where I see them from.

I just sighed and kept quiet.

Father continued with his sermon. The feeling I had slowly

disappeared.

The service ended and I left the chapel as soon as we were dismissed.

"Nnena... tomorrow I need you to take some gifts to the orphanage. "

Mother superior said to me.

" Yes mother. Tell me when they are ready. " I said to her.

I then turned to walk away.

She called me back.

" Nnena. Something is bothering you. What is it? " she asked. This woman was my mentor. She was just like a mother to me.

" I'm tired mother. I will be fine after a good rest. " I lied. She smiled and nodded. I walked to my room.

I went to bed early that Sunday. Then I had the strangest Dream ever. To a normal girl, it's actually normal and one would look forward to it but to me no. I was a nun, devoted for life to be married to Christ.

In the dream I was wearing a white wedding gown. I walked down the aisle with my uncle giving me away. I saw him. I saw the face of the man I was getting married to. I had never seen that face before.

We Exchanged vows. The moment I said I do, I woke up.

I ran to the bathroom to wash my face.

It can't happen. Not to me.

It wasn't a vision. No. I decided to deny it being a vision. Besides I had daylight visions. Not dreams. Only A few of my dreams came true. This one was just one of my many useless and meaningless dreams.

"Are you okay?"-Hannah asked. I didn't hear her walking into the bathroom. She was never a heavy sleeper anyway. She must have heard me run out of the room we shared.

" It's just a nightmare. " I said.

" Not a vision? "-her.

" Noo! It can't be A vision. "I snapped.

I saw her sigh.

" You are acting strange these days. You need to talk to someone. Talk to mother tomorrow. " she said. I calmed down. I nodded.

" Come back to bed. " she said. I nodded and followed her back I into the bedroom.

The following day around noon mother sent me to the orphanage with the children 's gifts.

She gave me one of the convent' s cars.

I drove there alone. The children there liked me a lot. Mother seemed to have noticed it so she sends me there a lot.

I got there and delivered the gifts. I didn't want to stay long that day as I was a bit distracted thinking of last night's nightmare.

As I walked back to the car, that black car was parked next to mine. The owner was at the other side of the car talking to some small orphanage

boys.

The moment I opened the car door, he turned. I happened to turn too.

I felt my blood running all over my body, but my heart skipped.

It was him. The guy in my dream.

There was a sudden change of environment around me. That aura of evil was there again. That was the aura around him. He just stood there watching me.

The next moment he was next to me holding me.

"Are you okay?" he asked looking into my eyes.

I jumped out of his arms. I had never been this close to a man before.

"You were about to fall. I rushed to get you. I'm sorry if I touched you the wrong way." he said with his deep horse voice.

I had no words. Instead, I had energy. My feet carried me away. I sprang away in the direction of the

convent leaving the car behind, unlocked.

He tried to run after me but he didn't come that far.

The convent wasn't far away from the orphanage. It was a walkable distance but it wasn't advisable for us to walk. A lot could happen on the way.

Getting to the convent, I was met by Mother on the gate. I ran and buried myself in her embrace.

"Nnena... What happened my child. " she asked. She was with two church ladies.

I didn't say anything to her.

She let me be and took me to my room.

The next two days I avoided everyone.

On the third day, Mother came knocking on my door.

I opened for her.

" There is a young man here to see you. He needs divine help. " Mother said.

Helping people was what I did. I would never abandon my calling.

" Send him to the consultation room. I will see him in a moment. " I said.

" I can ask him to come back some other time you know... " she said.

" No mother. I will see him. "I said.

" Well if you insist.. "she said and left.

I got ready and headed for the consultation room.

The door was slightly opened. I got in. The guy was facing the other side. He was actually on his feet, hands in his pocket reading the posters on the wall. I couldn't see his face.

" Greetings... "I said.

He turned.

Oh not him again.

I felt anger building within me.

" Nnena I just wanted to check if you are

okay... " he said.

I looked at him and stormed out of the room.

I went straight to mother 's office.

" That young man, I don't wanna see him ever Again!

"I snapped.

Mother looked at me shocked. I rarely got angry but this time I couldn't help it.

" Did he...? " - her.

She was about to ask me if maybe he tried to hit on me or something but I interrupted her.

" Noo but I just don't want him here. "I said and walked away.

For a week he disappeared. I didn't see him or his car around. I was just glad. Maybe everything was just a nightmare after all.

But maybe not.

After that one week, I was sitting alone under a shade at the convent reading my Bible. The next

thing he was standing in front of me. His hands in his pocket again. His legs were slightly apart.

This time I didn't feel the evil that surrounded him.

"I just wanna know why you ran away from me then refuse to see me after that. " he said the moment I lifted up my head. I stood up and prepared to leave again.

But he grabbed my arm.

" Please don't put me to sin. " I said softly.

He chuckled.

" Sin? Do you even know what sin is? But don't worry I will give you a taste of it." he said.

Before I could make out what he was saying, he pulled me to him, one hand on my waist and the other cupped my face then he kissed me.

I tried to fight him and pull out but he was just too strong.

After what seemed like forever, he let me go. I wasted no second, I sprang away already in tears.

"My name is Danzel Kennedy and I love you sister Nnena!! " he called out to me as I kept running towards my room.

I got in and locked the door behind me.

But then, I found myself smiling.

I loved the feeling of his touch. The softness of his lips. His scent was still all over me.

I took a second to fantasise about it. About him. About everything surrounding him. There was no wave of regret in me for a second.

Oh wait, what if someone saw us? Am I also going to be shamefully thrown out of the convent like all those other nuns who did disgusting things in the house of the Lord. That can't happen to me.

But then, he just said he loved me.....

Sasha

We went to her church but she refused to see us.

I wasn't that patient. At least not with girls so I asked Denzel to take me back home.

When I got home, it was announced that we were going to the village. We had to visit Davis's grave. It was a wise decision.

Khethu was also coming with us.

"I need to go buy some clothes to wear at the village.

" I told Nenyasha.

" You sure know how to chow my brother 's money.

"she said. I giggled.

" He knew I was a gold digger from day one. " I said.
She laughed.

" So... Wanna join me? " I asked.

" I'm seeing someone in an hour so I can't. " she said.
I looked at her suspiciously. She chuckled.

" Don't give me that look. " she said walking away.

I can safely say she is the most broken member of our family. Her brothers don't realise it but I do. I feel her pain. She hides it behind her smiles but I know she is heartbroken.

She really loved Dylan. Dylan on the other hand loved her. She was like his breathe of air. But then he gave it all away for me. He saw how I couldn't live without Diego. He saw how broken I was.

He sent me away to look for him. He hoped that Nenyasha would heal and move on but she can't seem to.

The guys left the house. I just had to drive by myself.

As I was about to leave, Davina cried for me. I took her from her mother and took her with me. Gugu was an indoors person.

I love her character. She is that cool girl with her village teachings. I mean Gugu refused to have any domestic worker in the home since that Samke saga.

She cleans from the floors up to doing gardening by herself.

We drove for a few minutes. My car kinda had a breakdown. It just stopped. I might moved out to check what the problem was.

But then, someone was already standing in front of my car.

When? And How?

"Danis....what are you doing here? " I asked.

He didn't say anything. He just stared at me.

Danis was very quiet. But now he was acting strange.

He moved to the backseat and looked at Davina who was playing with her fingers.

"I always suspected that she was pregnant. I looked forward to fathering her. " he said.

What was Danis talking about.

I looked at him confused.

Oh wait! Oh my God.

" Davis???? " I said. He smirked.

I was talking to a ghost! My heart skipped for a moment. I wanted to run but to where? I Besides I couldn't leave Davina.

I just stood there frozen.

" At first I was angry with Jordan. I hated him in my death but then I realised he did it for me. He did it for Davina. He did it for Gugu. " he said.

I didn't know what to say. I mean he was a ghost.

He walked up to me. I moved back. He stopped.

" Gugu never moaned my death. I want her to know the truth.

I want Davina to know me as her father. She is the only thing that I ever owned. I want my family to remember me when they see her. " he said. I nodded countless times.

" Don't be scared. I won't harm you Sasha. You are just like a mother to Davina. I just thought you should know the truth. For future 's sake. But when

the truth comes out, defend Jordan. He did it for family. He really loved Samke by the way but he sacrificed his love away just so Davina could have a father. Just so she could grow up living with her family. " he said.

I wanted to say something but he suddenly disappeared.

I rushed back into the car and started it. It worked just fine.

I felt sick so I reversed and drove back home.

" You came back early, were the shops closed?"
Nenyasha said grabbing her keys.

"I forgot the pin. " I said going upstairs. She looked at me. She must have noticed that I wasn't myself.

" See you later. " she said and left.

I wasn't gonna tell this to anyone. Already I was

weird with my powers. And now I talk to their dead brother? No!

I never told anyone about my encounter with Davis. Not even my husband.

The following week we travelled to the village.

Well Davis seemed to be serious about the thing.

We found a hole on his grave. It didn't move me. If he expected me to talk then he had the wrong person.

They covered it and even plastered the grave, but then a second hole appeared. It didn't move me either.

The men sent us inside the house and they remained by the grave side.

Somehow Nenyasha took out a picture of all the brothers, and with Davis too while they were just boys.

I don't know but Gugu remembered something.

She kinda realised she was sleeping with the wrong guy.

She stormed out of the room and went straight to confront Jordan.

Jordan confessed.

"That was the last straw Jordan. The last. I'm sick of this family and its drama. " she said walking out on us.

Khethu tried to stop her but she received a piece of her mind. She even advised her to quit before it was too late.

This time I did what Davis asked me. I defended Jordan.

Everyone looked at me shocked on how I knew about it. Diego looked at me with pained eyes mixed with disgust.

"You knew about this? " he asked. I nodded guiltily.

Jordan ran after Gugu but he was too late. He met her on the door. She was holding Davina in her arms.

" Gugu I can explain... " he said. Gugu slapped him hard.

" Don't Gugu me Jordan. You put me into this knowingly. You may say you did it for your brother and Davina, but those abuses? I forgave you only because I thought you were my man. Now I have blood in my hands because of you! " she screamed.

" Gugu please calm down. " he said.

" I'm going back home Jordan. Davis is dead. I have no reason to stay here. I don't love you. I loved him. And you know what, I will never forgive you for depriving me the chance to moan the death of my love and the father of my daughter. That was very selfish of you. " she screamed.

We all just stood there watching the drama unfold.

This is the very reason I didn't say anything a week ago.

She turned to look at me. Her eyes were written pain.

" I can't believe you knew about this and didn't say anything. You watched me go through the pain and you decided not to say anything. Life is a wheel you know. " she said

I dropped my eyes. Diego looked at me then looked away. Gugu walked to Jordan's car.

" Gugu,..... Davina stays with us. You can't take her with you. She is a Kennedy. "-Daisy said. Her voice firm as usual. No one could go against her word.

Gugu turned to her. She chuckled.

" I want nothing to do with this family. Save me the trouble. Here. " she said handing Daisy the baby.

She was serious about going.

Gugu was warm and cool but not when she was angry. She became a lioness.

" Gugu... We talked about this. Once you are in you are in for good. No one leaves this family. "-Mike said looking at her firmly.

Gugu looked at all of us, one after the other.

" Watch me. I will open the way for others. " she said.

Did she just talk back and challenge Mike?

I think Im in love with her.

On that she got in the car and drove off.

Just like she said, we watched her.

Jordan ran after the car calling her name but she left, leaving us in dust.

" He'll has no fury like a woman scorned. "

Good nyt

[8/6, 16:11] Mimie: Nothing to Something

Insert #08

"Not every situation needs a reaction."~Mimie Mayz

Gugue

One would say my reaction was uncalled for. It's OK. Go on and judge me. But before doing that to me ask yourself this....

When you look at your baby, what do you think after everything? Do you look at her the same?

And how does it feel like not mourning the death of your first love and the father of your only baby.

I only got to know that he was dead after so many months. I was there at his funeral but I didn't know I was at my own boyfriend 's funeral.

One would say it's because I was stupid and ignorant not to know the guy I was fucking but it was a totally different situation. Davis was one in a million. I loved him. I was blinded by what we had every moment he was around me to even care about how to differentiate him from his brothers.

I loved him to the bone. I trusted him to always hold my hand.

When I got pregnant, I wasn't even worried. I knew

Davis was gonna take responsibility. I mean the guy walked into my mother's yard and kindly asked her to let him see me.

I remember the day I wanted to tell him I was pregnant. I couldn't wait to let him know.

I saw him walk into our yard. I ran to hug him. I was home alone.

But he was different. He was broken. He was even crying.

I took his hand and led him to my hut.

"My brother is dead. " that's all he said.

But now I know better. It wasn't Davis that day. It was Jordan. I guess he had come to tell me about my boyfriend 's death but he didn't.

Go on and say it was my fault but to me, he had no right. He should have said it at once that my boyfriend was dead and that he was his brother not him.

Lets just say maybe he wasn't ready to break the news to me but why did he go on and marry me knowing pretty well that he wasn't really my guy.

To add salt to my wounds, he was cheating on me with my fellow village girl.

He even slept with her the night I was brought from the village to his home.

He physically and emotionally abused me.

I almost lost me baby and my own life!

That's the justification I give to my reaction.

Go on and judge me.

I drove out leaving them in dust. I just needed to be away from their family.

As for Sasha, I had know words for her. She knew all this while and she decided to keep quite about it.

I found myself at my mother's gate. I drove in.

Mom stood in front of her kitchen.

I parked under a tree and went to her.

"Mntanami.... Sethule."

She said looking at me deeply. This woman though. It's like she doesn't mean her welcome regards.

"Mama. How are you doing? " I asked pulling a chair that was just next to her and sat down.

" Im fine my daughter. Where is my grand daughter lomkhwenyana? " she asks.

I knew she would ask about her precious son in law.

I looked down.

" Gugu... "she said. I looked up.

" They are fine mama. "I said.

" I asked you where they are not how they are doing.

" she said.

I wasn't about to talk to her about it. At least not now.

I had to make out my mind about the whole thing. I

giggled.

" I left them at home. They will come and visit. I just sneaked out to come see you. They don't know I'm here. I missed you. " I lied. She believed me and smiled. But at least I meant the last part.

" I was about to make lunch. Come help me. " she said.

" Ma I'm tired. I need to rest. " she said. She looked at me suspiciously.

" Go rest in my bedroom. Yours is still as you left it. It's too dusty. " she said.

I carried my hurt self to her hut.

On the way, I decided not to bother my mom with my marital problems. She was just too happy to give me away for marriage to the Kens. She trusted I was in good hands. I didn't want to worry her with my family drama.

When I woke up, my phone had a thousand missed calls. Most of them from Sasha and Jordan.

It was around eight pm. Shit. I overslept.

Reality crept in. I married the wrong guy.

I left my baby with that drama full family.

I was sleeping in my mother's hut who had absolutely no clue that I ran away from my husband's family.

I decided to go back.

I walked to the kitchen.

"Mama, Davina must be crying. I'm going back. " I said.

" it's late Gugu. " she complained. I remained standing just for her to know that I was serious.

She sighed.

" Your husband came here with his elder sister. They brought Davina along." she said.

I was shocked.

"Really? " I asked.

" Is there something you are not telling me Gugu? " she asked.

I forgot she was my mother. She saw through me.

" No mama. " I said shaking my head.

" I hope so. But Gugu you are married now. You don't just leave your husband 's house without letting you know. The poor guy was freaking out. " she said.

" I know mama. That' s another reason I have to go back. It's just a km away anyway. " I said.

She nodded and bid me goodbye.

" I left my purse mama but will bring you something before we go back. " I said feeling guilty for not bringing her anything.

" As long as you are alive and happy my daughter. " she said. So typical of her.

I nodded and turned away.

To think I left without drinking even water from my own mother's house.

I drove back.

I found them all in the lounge. I stood at the door and looked at all of them.

Davina was playing on Sasha's lap. She didn't even look my way.

"How is your mother? " Nenyasha asked.

" She is fine. " I said.

" Your food is in the microwave. "-Daisy.

Wait. They left food for me? Why does it sound like they were expecting me to come back. The expression on their faces is blank. I can't read it. I look at Jordan, he looks just fine. Maybe I should have stayed a little longer.

I made my way to the kitchen. I was hungry so I dug into my food quietly in the kitchen.

When I was satisfied, I left for my room but they were all gone from the lounge. Only Jordan was left.

I just looked at him and walked past him.

"You look way like your mom. " he said.

I didn't see him walk into the bedroom. I didn't say anything.

He came and stood behind me and wrapped his hands around me.

I remained tense. He turned me around.

He searched for my eyes.

Ok. I loved this guy but I wasn't sure anymore if I still felt the same. When I fell in love for him I thought he was Davis.

"Talk to me Gugu. " he said.

I looked away.

" Don't shut me out like that. Please my love. " he said. I'm surprised he still had the guts to put the word love to relate us.

" Okay Gugu.... I know what I did was wrong. I had no right to do that." he said.

I felt my tears coming.

"Why did you do it? Why did you deprive me the

chance to mourn the death of my boyfriend?" I asked.
He looked down.

"That day when I came to see you, and I wanted to tell you but then I saw how happy you were to see me. When I told you my brother was dead, I realised that you felt pain for me instead of yourself. That's when I realised you couldn't differentiate us. I couldn't bring myself to break the news to you.

Then you got pregnant. Guilt got the better of me. There was no way I was gonna tell you that Davis was dead after so long. " he said.

My tears kept flowing.

" I saw how much he loved you. The way he spoke about you and everything. I felt so bad to have kept quiet but believe me Gugu it was so hard to tell you. I thought it was gonna break you.

So I decided to take responsibility and marry you and make you happy. I thought Davis was gonna be happy too. " he said

I kept on crying.

He lifted my face up.

" Look at Me Gugu. " he said cupping my face. I did.

" Now that you know I'm not who you thought you were, do you feel different about me? " he asked. Honestly I didn't know what to say or how I felt exactly.

" Where is my baby? " I asked him moving away from him. He let me go.

" She is sleeping with Nenyasha. " he said. I nodded.

I was exhausted. I needed a bath but I didn't feel like taking one so I just got into the blankets and faced the opposite direction.

He didn't join me instantly.

I woke up in the middle of the night. He was there, with his hands around me. I tried to pull out but he tightened his grip. I wonder if he ever sleeps. I just sighed and went back to sleep.

I woke up really late the following day. He wasn't in bed. I looked at the time, it was twenty minutes to

eleven.

My stomach was complaining.

I went for the shower first then made my way downstairs.

The house seemed empty.

I went to the kitchen where I found Sasha, Nenyasha and Khethu.

"We thought you had gone for real now. " Nenyasha said. I chuckled looking at her.

" But seriously girl, is that the best you could give? Just nine hours. After all the daring I thought you would go for good. I had developed some crush on your courage but you disappointed me. " Sasha said. I giggled. Problem with the people of this family is they make jokes out of serious stuff.

" It's not like you were gonna let me go. I wouldn't be surprised to know that you cast a spell on me because I seriously don't know how I ended up being here. " I said. The girls laughed.

Sasha pulled on her serious face back.

"But you gonna sort things out right?" she asked.

I sighed. They all looked at me.

"Picture yourself in my shoes and tell me how you would handle it. " I said.

Nenyasha looked at me then looked away.

" it's not easy but look at the bright side of it. " she said.

The girls nodded.

Ntombi walked in carrying Davina.

I took her then she turned to leave.

" Where are you going?" Khethu asked her.

"I'm going to find Damon. " she said and walked out.

" Sometimes I feel like Im the other woman in this relationship of ours. " Khethu complained.

"I feel you girl. I'm glad I'm the only girl in our house." I said.

"It's better your threat is your little sister. Mine is the husband 's sister here. "Sasha said looking at

Nenyasha. Nenyasha just laughed.

Nenyasha and Diego are way too close. If you didn't know them very well you would think that they are a couple.

The day went by and didn't see much of Jordan. I saw him just once and he didn't even look my way.

Aren't I the one who is supposed to be angry?

I wanted to visit his grave, but I couldn't bring myself to do it. I felt like I betrayed our love. I felt dirty.

Jordan didn't come to bed.

I was hurting. I was angry with him. I hated him but I still expected him to come to bed.

Two days went by and I saw less of him.

My anger was slowly fading away. I was beginning to

accept the reality.

I had just been thinking a lot since the day I came to know about it.

"Can I come in? " someone said from the door. I was in my bedroom. I turned to see who it was. Not really that I can tell them apart.

But this one I knew Him. He had a way to differentiate himself from the rest.

It was Damon.

Since I came into the family, I can safely say I never had a one to one talk with him.

He seemed very comfortable around Sasha but not me.

"Come in. " I said. He walked in, hands In his pockets.

I pointed him to sit on the bed. He did. He rubbed his hands together.

He looked nervous.

" The day he died, I was holding him in my hands. "

he said.

Oh, he is the twin.

"His last words to me were 'Take good care of both of them. I love them.' But back then I didn't understand. By them I thought he meant Nenyasha and Mimie." he said.

"He didn't know I was pregnant. " I said.

He gave me a smirk and played with his eyebrows.

" He always knew things before the rest of us but he never said it out loud. " he said. I just nodded.

" You know Gugu, when he died, I spent a lot of time searching for him just everywhere. I even separated myself from my family. But guess what, I never found him. It's only when I met Khethu that I started living. " he said.

Why is he telling me this.

" What I'm trying to tell you Gugu is Davis loved you. We both know that. But he is dead now. He is not coming back.

We were twins yes but his best friend was Jordan.

Jordan understood him better than anyone else in the family.

What Jordan did, he did it for all three of you. He wasn't being selfish. To be honest with you, but I Jordan loved Samke a lot, I think more than anything else under the sun but then he chose you over her. He gave up on the direction of his own life just so he could walk Davis's path. It's not easy on him. He had been trying to walk on Davis's footprints just so you and Davina could live the life Davis imagined for you.

But Gugu, now that you know the truth, I'm pleading with you, give him his life back, give him a chance to love you as he is, not as Davis.

He made A mistake which is nothing but sacrifice. Take him for who he is. He loves you." he said.

The whole time I was looking down.

I heard him. I took his points.

"It's not easy. " I said.

He turned to face me.

" Believe me Gugu, it's not easy on everyone. But if you accept it first, maybe we can all move on. Jordan can't handle living with this guilt. " he said.

I sighed.

He stood up.

" Just think about it. " he said walking out.

" I haven't seen him for days. Where is he? " I asked.
He stopped.

He turned and smiled.

" I will get him to come home. " he said and walked out.

The truth was painful. But looking at the bright side, Jordan loved me. He loved Davina like his own.Nothing to Something

Insert #08

"Not every situation needs a reaction."~Mimie Mayz

Gugue

One would say my reaction was uncalled for. It's OK. Go on and judge me. But before doing that to me ask yourself this....

When you look at your baby, what do you think after everything? Do you look at her the same?

And how does it feel like not mourning the death of your first love and the father of your only baby.

I only got to know that he was dead after so many months. I was there at his funeral but I didn't know I was at my own boyfriend 's funeral.

One would say it's because I was stupid and ignorant not to know the guy I was fucking but it was a totally different situation. Davis was one in a million. I loved him. I was blinded by what we had every moment he was around me to even care about how to differentiate him from his brothers.

I loved him to the bone. I trusted him to always hold

my hand.

When I got pregnant, I wasn't even worried. I knew Davis was gonna take responsibility. I mean the guy walked into my mother's yard and kindly asked her to let him see me.

I remember the day I wanted to tell him I was pregnant. I couldn't wait to let him know.

I saw him walk into our yard. I ran to hug him. I was home alone.

But he was different. He was broken. He was even crying.

I took his hand and led him to my hut.

"My brother is dead. " that's all he said.

But now I know better. It wasn't Davis that day. It was Jordan. I guess he had come to tell me about my boyfriend 's death but he didn't.

Go on and say it was my fault but to me, he had no

right. He should have said it at once that my boyfriend was dead and that he was his brother not him.

Lets just say maybe he wasn't ready to break the news to me but why did he go on and marry me knowing pretty well that he wasn't really my guy.

To add salt to my wounds, he was cheating on me with my fellow village girl.

He even slept with her the night I was brought from the village to his home.

He physically and emotionally abused me.

I almost lost me baby and my own life!

That's the justification I give to my reaction.

Go on and judge me.

I drove out leaving them in dust. I just needed to be away from their family.

As for Sasha, I had know words for her. She knew all

this while and she decided to keep quite about it.

I found myself at my mother's gate. I drove in.

Mom stood in front of her kitchen.

I parked under a tree and went to her.

"Mntanami.... Sethule."

She said looking at me deeply. This woman though. It's like she doesn't mean her welcome regards.

"Mama. How are you doing? " I asked pulling a chair that was just next to her and sat down.

" Im fine my daughter. Where is my grand daughter lomkhwenyana? " she asks.

I knew she would ask about her precious son in law.

I looked down.

" Gugu... "she said. I looked up.

" They are fine mama. "I said.

" I asked you where they are not how they are doing.

" she said.

I wasn't about to talk to her about it. At least not now. I had to make out my mind about the whole thing. I giggled.

" I left them at home. They will come and visit. I just sneaked out to come see you. They don't know I'm here. I missed you. " I lied. She believed me and smiled. But at least I meant the last part.

" I was about to make lunch. Come help me. " she said.

" Ma I'm tired. I need to rest. " she said. She looked at me suspiciously.

" Go rest in my bedroom. Yours is still as you left it. It's too dusty. " she said.

I carried my hurt self to her hut.

On the way, I decided not to bother my mom with my marital problems. She was just too happy to give me away for marriage to the Kens. She trusted I was in good hands. I didn't want to worry her with my family drama.

When I woke up, my phone had a thousand missed calls. Most of them from Sasha and Jordan.

It was around eight pm. Shit. I overslept.

Reality crept in. I married the wrong guy.

I left my baby with that drama full family.

I was sleeping in my mother's hut who had absolutely no clue that I ran away from my husband's family.

I decided to go back.

I walked to the kitchen.

"Mama, Davina must be crying. I'm going back. " I said.

" it's late Gugu. " she complained. I remained standing just for her to know that I was serious.

She sighed.

" Your husband came here with his elder sister. They brought Davina along." she said.

I was shocked.

"Really?" I asked.

"Is there something you are not telling me Gugu?" she asked.

I forgot she was my mother. She saw through me.

"No mama." I said shaking my head.

"I hope so. But Gugu you are married now. You don't just leave your husband's house without letting you know. The poor guy was freaking out." she said.

"I know mama. That's another reason I have to go back. It's just a km away anyway." I said.

She nodded and bid me goodbye.

"I left my purse mama but will bring you something before we go back." I said feeling guilty for not bringing her anything.

"As long as you are alive and happy my daughter." she said. So typical of her.

I nodded and turned away.

To think I left without drinking even water from my

own mother's house.

I drove back.

I found them all in the lounge. I stood at the door and looked at all of them.

Davina was playing on Sasha's lap. She didn't even look my way.

"How is your mother? " Nenyasha asked.

" She is fine. " I said.

" Your food is in the microwave. "-Daisy.

Wait. They left food for me? Why does it sound like they were expecting me to come back. The expression on their faces is blank. I can't read it. I look at Jordan, he looks just fine. Maybe I should have stayed a little longer.

I made my way to the kitchen. I was hungry so I dug into my food quietly in the kitchen.

When I was satisfied, I left for my room but they were all gone from the lounge. Only Jordan was left.

I just looked at him and walked past him.

"You look way like your mom. " he said.

I didn't see him walk into the bedroom. I didn't say anything.

He came and stood behind me and wrapped his hands around me.

I remained tense. He turned me around.

He searched for my eyes.

Ok. I loved this guy but I wasn't sure anymore if I still felt the same. When I fell in love for him I thought he was Davis.

"Talk to me Gugu. " he said.

I looked away.

" Don't shut me out like that. Please my love. " he said. I'm surprised he still had the guts to put the word love to relate us.

" Okay Gugu.... I know what I did was wrong. I had no right to do that." he said.

I felt my tears coming.

"Why did you do it? Why did you deprive me the chance to mourn the death of my boyfriend?" I asked.

He looked down.

"That day when I came to see you, and I wanted to tell you but then I saw how happy you were to see me. When I told you my brother was dead, I realised that you felt pain for me instead of yourself. That's when I realised you couldn't differentiate us. I couldn't bring myself to break the news to you.

Then you got pregnant. Guilt got the better of me. There was no way I was gonna tell you that Davis was dead after so long. " he said.

My tears kept flowing.

" I saw how much he loved you. The way he spoke about you and everything. I felt so bad to have kept quiet but believe me Gugu it was so hard to tell you. I thought it was gonna break you.

So I decided to take responsibility and marry you and make you happy. I thought Davis was gonna be

happy too. " he said

I kept on crying.

He lifted my face up.

" Look at Me Gugu. " he said cupping my face. I did.

" Now that you know I'm not who you thought you were, do you feel different about me? " he asked. Honestly I didn't know what to say or how I felt exactly.

" Where is my baby? " I asked him moving away from him. He let me go.

" She is sleeping with Nenyasha. " he said. I nodded.

I was exhausted. I needed a bath but I didn't feel like taking one so I just got into the blankets and faced the opposite direction.

He didn't join me instantly.

I woke up in the middle of the night. He was there, with his hands around me. I tried to pull out but he tightened his grip. I wonder if he ever sleeps. I just

sighed and went back to sleep.

I woke up really late the following day. He wasn't in bed. I looked at the time, it was twenty minutes to eleven.

My stomach was complaining.

I went for the shower first then made my way downstairs.

The house seemed empty.

I went to the kitchen where I found Sasha, Nenyasha and Khethu.

"We thought you had gone for real now. " Nenyasha said. I chuckled looking at her.

" But seriously girl, is that the best you could give? Just nine hours. After all the daring I thought you would go for good. I had developed some crush on your courage but you disappointed me. " Sasha said. I giggled. Problem with the people of this family is they make jokes out of serious stuff.

" It's not like you were gonna let me go. I wouldn't be surprised to know that you cast a spell on me

because I seriously don't know how I ended up being here. " I said. The girls laughed.

Sasha pulled on her serious face back.

"But you gonna sort things out right?" she asked.

I sighed. They all looked at me.

"Picture yourself in my shoes and tell me how you would handle it. " I said.

Nenyasha looked at me then looked away.

" it's not easy but look at the bright side of it. " she said.

The girls nodded.

Ntombi walked in carrying Davina.

I took her then she turned to leave.

" Where are you going?" Khethu asked her.

"I'm going to find Damon. " she said and walked out.

" Sometimes I feel like Im the other woman in this relationship of ours. " Khethu complained.

"I feel you girl. I'm glad I'm the only girl in our house."

I said.

"It's better your threat is your little sister. Mine is the husband 's sister here. "Sasha said looking at Nenyasha. Nenyasha just laughed.

Nenyasha and Diego are way too close. If you didn't know them very well you would think that they are a couple.

The day went by and didn't see much of Jordan. I saw him just once and he didn't even look my way.

Aren't I the one who is supposed to be angry?

I wanted to visit his grave, but I couldn't bring myself to do it. I felt like I betrayed our love. I felt dirty.

Jordan didn't come to bed.

I was hurting. I was angry with him. I hated him but I still expected him to come to bed.

Two days went by and I saw less of him.

My anger was slowly fading away. I was beginning to accept the reality.

I had just been thinking a lot since the day I came to know about it.

"Can I come in? " someone said from the door. I was in my bedroom. I turned to see who it was. Not really that I can tell them apart.

But this one I knew Him. He had a way to differentiate himself from the rest.

It was Damon.

Since I came into the family, I can safely say I never had a one to one talk with him.

He seemed very comfortable around Sasha but not me.

"Come in. " I said. He walked in, hands In his pockets. I pointed him to sit on the bed. He did. He rubbed his hands together.

He looked nervous.

" The day he died, I was holding him in my hands. "
he said.

Oh, he is the twin.

"His last words to me were 'Take good care of both of them. I love them.' But back then I didn't understand. By them I thought he meant Nenyasha and Mimie." he said.

"He didn't know I was pregnant. " I said.

He gave me a smirk and played with his eyebrows.

" He always knew things before the rest of us but he never said it out loud. " he said. I just nodded.

" You know Gugu, when he died, I spent a lot of time searching for him just everywhere. I even separated myself from my family. But guess what, I never found him. It's only when I met Khethu that I started living. " he said.

Why is he telling me this.

" What I'm trying to tell you Gugu is Davis loved you. We both know that. But he is dead now. He is not

coming back.

We were twins yes but his best friend was Jordan. Jordan understood him better than anyone else in the family.

What Jordan did, he did it for all three of you. He wasn't being selfish. To be honest with you, but I Jordan loved Samke a lot, I think more than anything else under the sun but then he chose you over her. He gave up on the direction of his own life just so he could walk Davis's path. It's not easy on him. He had been trying to walk on Davis's footprints just so you and Davina could live the life Davis imagined for you.

But Gugu, now that you know the truth, Im pleading with you, give him his life back, give him a chance to love you as he is, not as Davis.

He made A mistake which is nothing but sacrifice. Take him for who he is. He loves you." he said.

The whole time I was looking down.

I heard him. I took his points.

"Its not easy. " I said.

He turned to face me.

" Believe me Gugu, it's not easy on everyone. But if you accept it first, maybe we can all move on.

Jordan can't handle living with this guilt. " he said.

I sighed.

He stood up.

" Just think about it. " he said walking out.

" I haven't seen him for days. Where is he? " I asked.

He stopped.

He turned and smiled.

" I will get him to come home. " he said and walked out.

The truth was painful. But looking at the bright side, Jordan loved me. He loved Davina like his own.

I remained in my room.

I saw the aunts coming. All three of them. They didn't bother to knock.

I guess it was lecture day for me.

I should have stayed back with my mom.

"Makoti. " Mimie said making herself comfortable on the bed. I just smiled.

" We just wanna clear the tension hanging in the air. "
Daisy

This one is always up straight.

" We are glad you came back. " she said.

I came back for my baby buy I wasn't gonna say it out loud.

" Gugu, we apologise on behalf of the family. We had no idea whatsoever but we believe Jordan did it not for himself. " Mimie said.

" Listen. I get it. All of it. I just need time to accept it. I will figure it out. " I snapped.

" So we cool? "-Nenyasha asked.

I nodded.

They all looked at me. I gave a faint smile
Nothing to
Something

Insert #08

"Not every situation needs a reaction." ~Mimie Mayz

Gugue

One would say my reaction was uncalled for. It's OK.
Go on and judge me. But before doing that to me ask
yourself this....

When you look at your baby, what do you think after
everything? Do you look at her the same?

And how does it feel like not mourning the death of
your first love and the father of your only baby.

I only got to know that he was dead after so many
months. I was there at his funeral but I didn't know I
was at my own boyfriend's funeral.

One would say it's because I was stupid and ignorant

not to know the guy I was fucking but it was a totally different situation. Davis was one in a million. I loved him. I was blinded by what we had every moment he was around me to even care about how to differentiate him from his brothers.

I loved him to the bone. I trusted him to always hold my hand.

When I got pregnant, I wasn't even worried. I knew Davis was gonna take responsibility. I mean the guy walked into my mother's yard and kindly asked her to let him see me.

I remember the day I wanted to tell him I was pregnant. I couldn't wait to let him know.

I saw him walk into our yard. I ran to hug him. I was home alone.

But he was different. He was broken. He was even crying.

I took his hand and led him to my hut.

"My brother is dead. " that's all he said.

But now I know better. It wasn't Davis that day. It was Jordan. I guess he had come to tell me about my boyfriend 's death but he didn't.

Go on and say it was my fault but to me, he had no right. He should have said it at once that my boyfriend was dead and that he was his brother not him.

Lets just say maybe he wasn't ready to break the news to me but why did he go on and marry me knowing pretty well that he wasn't really my guy.

To add salt to my wounds, he was cheating on me with my fellow village girl.

He even slept with her the night I was brought from the village to his home.

He physically and emotionally abused me.

I almost lost me baby and my own life!

That's the justification I give to my reaction.

Go on and judge me.

I drove out leaving them in dust. I just needed to be away from their family.

As for Sasha, I had know words for her. She knew all this while and she decided to keep quite about it.

I found myself at my mother's gate. I drove in.

Mom stood in front of her kitchen.

I parked under a tree and went to her.

"Mntanami.... Sethule."

She said looking at me deeply. This woman though. It's like she doesn't mean her welcome regards.

"Mama. How are you doing? " I asked pulling a chair that was just next to her and sat down.

" Im fine my daughter. Where is my grand daughter lomkhwenyana? " she asks.

I knew she would ask about her precious son in law.

I looked down.

" Gugu... "she said. I looked up.

" They are fine mama. "I said.

" I asked you where they are not how they are doing.

" she said.

I wasn't about to talk to her about it. At least not now. I had to make out my mind about the whole thing. I giggled.

" I left them at home. They will come and visit. I just sneaked out to come see you. They don't know I'm here. I missed you. " I lied. She believed me and smiled. But at least I meant the last part.

" I was about to make lunch. Come help me. " she said.

" Ma I'm tired. I need to rest. " she said. She looked at me suspiciously.

" Go rest in my bedroom. Yours is still as you left it. It's too dusty. " she said.

I carried my hurt self to her hut.

On the way, I decided not to bother my mom with my marital problems. She was just too happy to give me away for marriage to the Kens. She trusted I was in good hands. I didn't want to worry her with my family drama.

When I woke up, my phone had a thousand missed calls. Most of them from Sasha and Jordan.

It was around eight pm. Shit. I overslept.

Reality crept in. I married the wrong guy.

I left my baby with that drama full family.

I was sleeping in my mother's hut who had absolutely no clue that I ran away from my husband's family.

I decided to go back.

I walked to the kitchen.

"Mama, Davina must be crying. I'm going back. " I said.

" it's late Gugu. " she complained. I remained standing just for her to know that I was serious.

She sighed.

" Your husband came here with his elder sister. They brought Davina along." she said.

I was shocked.

"Really? " I asked.

" Is there something you are not telling me Gugu? " she asked.

I forgot she was my mother. She saw through me.

" No mama. " I said shaking my head.

" I hope so. But Gugu you are married now. You don't just leave your husband 's house without letting you know. The poor guy was freaking out. " she said.

" I know mama. That' s another reason I have to go back. It's just a km away anyway. " I said.

She nodded and bid me goodbye.

" I left my purse mama but will bring you something before we go back. " I said feeling guilty for not

bringing her anything.

" As long as you are alive and happy my daughter. "
she said. So typical of her.

I nodded and turned away.

To think I left without drinking even water from my
own mother's house.

I drove back.

I found them all in the lounge. I stood at the door
and looked at all of them.

Davina was playing on Sasha's lap. She didn't even
look my way.

"How is your mother? " Nenyasha asked.

" She is fine. " I said.

" Your food is in the microwave. "-Daisy.

Wait. They left food for me? Why does it sound like
they were expecting me to come back. The
expression on their faces is blank. I can't read it. I
look at Jordan, he looks just fine. Maybe I should

have stayed a little longer.

I made my way to the kitchen. I was hungry so I dug into my food quietly in the kitchen.

When I was satisfied, I left for my room but they were all gone from the lounge. Only Jordan was left.

I just looked at him and walked past him.

"You look way like your mom. " he said.

I didn't see him walk into the bedroom. I didn't say anything.

He came and stood behind me and wrapped his hands around me.

I remained tense. He turned me around.

He searched for my eyes.

Ok. I loved this guy but I wasn't sure anymore if I still felt the same. When I fell in love for him I thought he was Davis.

"Talk to me Gugu. " he said.

I looked away.

" Don't shut me out like that. Please my love. " he said. I'm surprised he still had the guts to put the word love to relate us.

" Okay Gugu.... I know what I did was wrong. I had no right to do that." he said.

I felt my tears coming.

"Why did you do it? Why did you deprive me the chance to mourn the death of my boyfriend?" I asked.

He looked down.

"That day when I came to see you, and I wanted to tell you but then I saw how happy you were to see me. When I told you my brother was dead, I realised that you felt pain for me instead of yourself. That's when I realised you couldn't differentiate us. I couldn't bring myself to break the news to you.

Then you got pregnant. Guilt got the better of me. There was no way I was gonna tell you that Davis was dead after so long. " he said.

My tears kept flowing.

" I saw how much he loved you. The way he spoke about you and everything. I felt so bad to have kept quiet but believe me Gugu it was so hard to tell you. I thought it was gonna break you.

So I decided to take responsibility and marry you and make you happy. I thought Davis was gonna be happy too. " he said

I kept on crying.

He lifted my face up.

" Look at Me Gugu. " he said cupping my face. I did.

" Now that you know I'm not who you thought you were, do you feel different about me? " he asked. Honestly I didn't know what to say or how I felt exactly.

" Where is my baby? " I asked him moving away from him. He let me go.

" She is sleeping with Nenyasha. " he said. I nodded.

I was exhausted. I needed a bath but I didn't feel like taking one so I just got into the blankets and faced the opposite direction.

He didn't join me instantly.

I woke up in the middle of the night. He was there, with his hands around me. I tried to pull out but he tightened his grip. I wonder if he ever sleeps. I just sighed and went back to sleep.

I woke up really late the following day. He wasn't in bed. I looked at the time, it was twenty minutes to eleven.

My stomach was complaining.

I went for the shower first then made my way downstairs.

The house seemed empty.

I went to the kitchen where I found Sasha, Nenyasha and Khethu.

"We thought you had gone for real now. " Nenyasha said. I chuckled looking at her.

" But seriously girl, is that the best you could give? Just nine hours. After all the daring I thought you would go for good. I had developed some crush on

your courage but you disappointed me. " Sasha said. I giggled. Problem with the people of this family is they make jokes out of serious stuff.

" It's not like you were gonna let me go. I wouldn't be surprised to know that you cast a spell on me because I seriously don't know how I ended up being here. " I said. The girls laughed.

Sasha pulled on her serious face back.

"But you gonna sort things out right?" she asked.

I sighed. They all looked at me.

"Picture yourself in my shoes and tell me how you would handle it. " I said.

Nenyasha looked at me then looked away.

" it's not easy but look at the bright side of it. " she said.

The girls nodded.

Ntombi walked in carrying Davina.

I took her then she turned to leave.

" Where are you going?" Khethu asked her.

"I'm going to find Damon. " she said and walked out.

" Sometimes I feel like I'm the other woman in this relationship of ours. " Khethu complained.

"I feel you girl. I'm glad I'm the only girl in our house."
I said.

"It's better your threat is your little sister. Mine is the husband 's sister here. "Sasha said looking at Nenyasha. Nenyasha just laughed.

Nenyasha and Diego are way too close. If you didn't know them very well you would think that they are a couple.

The day went by and didn't see much of Jordan. I saw him just once and he didn't even look my way.

Aren't I the one who is supposed to be angry?

I wanted to visit his grave, but I couldn't bring myself to do it. I felt like I betrayed our love. I felt dirty.

Jordan didn't come to bed.

I was hurting. I was angry with him. I hated him but I still expected him to come to bed.

Two days went by and I saw less of him.

My anger was slowly fading away. I was beginning to accept the reality.

I had just been thinking a lot since the day I came to know about it.

"Can I come in? " someone said from the door. I was in my bedroom. I turned to see who it was. Not really that I can tell them apart.

But this one I knew Him. He had a way to differentiate himself from the rest.

It was Damon.

Since I came into the family, I can safely say I never had a one to one talk with him.

He seemed very comfortable around Sasha but not

me.

"Come in. " I said. He walked in, hands In his pockets.

I pointed him to sit on the bed. He did. He rubbed his hands together.

He looked nervous.

" The day he died, I was holding him in my hands. " he said.

Oh, he is the twin.

"His last words to me were 'Take good care of both of them. I love them.' But back then I didn't understand. By them I thought he meant Nenyasha and Mimie." he said.

"He didn't know I was pregnant. " I said.

He gave me a smirk and played with his eyebrows.

" He always knew things before the rest of us but he never said it out loud. " he said. I just nodded.

" You know Gugu, when he died, I spent a lot of time searching for him just everywhere. I even separated myself from my family. But guess what, I never

found him. It's only when I met Khethu that I started living. " he said.

Why is he telling me this.

" What I'm trying to tell you Gugu is Davis loved you. We both know that. But he is dead now. He is not coming back.

We were twins yes but his best friend was Jordan. Jordan understood him better than anyone else in the family.

What Jordan did, he did it for all three of you. He wasn't being selfish. To be honest with you, but I Jordan loved Samke a lot, I think more than anything else under the sun but then he chose you over her. He gave up on the direction of his own life just so he could walk Davis's path. It's not easy on him. He had been trying to walk on Davis's footprints just so you and Davina could live the life Davis imagined for you.

But Gugu, now that you know the truth, Im pleading with you, give him his life back, give him a chance to love you as he is, not as Davis.

He made A mistake which is nothing but sacrifice.

Take him for who he is. He loves you." he said.

The whole time I was looking down.

I heard him. I took his points.

"Its not easy. " I said.

He turned to face me.

" Believe me Gugu, it's not easy on everyone. But if you accept it first, maybe we can all move on.

Jordan can't handle living with this guilt. " he said.

I sighed.

He stood up.

" Just think about it. " he said walking out.

" I haven't seen him for days. Where is he? " I asked.

He stopped.

He turned and smiled.

" I will get him to come home. " he said and walked out.

The truth was painful. But looking at the bright side, Jordan loved me. He loved Davina like his own. Nothing to Something

Insert #08

"Not every situation needs a reaction." ~Mimie Mayz

Gugue

One would say my reaction was uncalled for. It's OK. Go on and judge me. But before doing that to me ask yourself this....

When you look at your baby, what do you think after everything? Do you look at her the same?

And how does it feel like not mourning the death of your first love and the father of your only baby.

I only got to know that he was dead after so many months. I was there at his funeral but I didn't know I was at my own boyfriend 's funeral.

One would say it's because I was stupid and ignorant not to know the guy I was fucking but it was a totally different situation. Davis was one in a million. I loved him. I was blinded by what we had every moment he was around me to even care about how to differentiate him from his brothers.

I loved him to the bone. I trusted him to always hold my hand.

When I got pregnant, I wasn't even worried. I knew Davis was gonna take responsibility. I mean the guy walked into my mother's yard and kindly asked her to let him see me.

I remember the day I wanted to tell him I was pregnant. I couldn't wait to let him know.

I saw him walk into our yard. I ran to hug him. I was home alone.

But he was different. He was broken. He was even crying.

I took his hand and led him to my hut.

"My brother is dead. " that's all he said.

But now I know better. It wasn't Davis that day. It was Jordan. I guess he had come to tell me about my boyfriend 's death but he didn't.

Go on and say it was my fault but to me, he had no right. He should have said it at once that my boyfriend was dead and that he was his brother not him.

Lets just say maybe he wasn't ready to break the news to me but why did he go on and marry me knowing pretty well that he wasn't really my guy.

To add salt to my wounds, he was cheating on me with my fellow village girl.

He even slept with her the night I was brought from the village to his home.

He physically and emotionally abused me.

I almost lost me baby and my own life!

That's the justification I give to my reaction.

Go on and judge me.

I drove out leaving them in dust. I just needed to be away from their family.

As for Sasha, I had know words for her. She knew all this while and she decided to keep quite about it.

I found myself at my mother's gate. I drove in.

Mom stood in front of her kitchen.

I parked under a tree and went to her.

"Mntanami.... Sethule."

She said looking at me deeply. This woman though. It's like she doesn't mean her welcome regards.

"Mama. How are you doing? " I asked pulling a chair that was just next to her and sat down.

" Im fine my daughter. Where is my grand daughter lomkhwenyana? " she asks.

I knew she would ask about her precious son in law.

I looked down.

" Gugu... "she said. I looked up.

" They are fine mama. "I said.

" I asked you where they are not how they are doing.

" she said.

I wasn't about to talk to her about it. At least not now.

I had to make out my mind about the whole thing. I giggled.

" I left them at home. They will come and visit. I just sneaked out to come see you. They don't know I'm here. I missed you. " I lied. She believed me and smiled. But at least I meant the last part.

" I was about to make lunch. Come help me. " she said.

" Ma I'm tired. I need to rest. " she said. She looked at me suspiciously.

" Go rest in my bedroom. Yours is still as you left it. It's too dusty. " she said.

I carried my hurt self to her hut.

On the way, I decided not to bother my mom with my marital problems. She was just too happy to give me away for marriage to the Kens. She trusted I was in good hands. I didn't want to worry her with my family drama.

When I woke up, my phone had a thousand missed calls. Most of them from Sasha and Jordan.

It was around eight pm. Shit. I overslept.

Reality crept in. I married the wrong guy.

I left my baby with that drama full family.

I was sleeping in my mother's hut who had absolutely no clue that I ran away from my husband's family.

I decided to go back.

I walked to the kitchen.

"Mama, Davina must be crying. I'm going back. " I

said.

" it's late Gugu. " she complained. I remained standing just for her to know that I was serious.

She sighed.

" Your husband came here with his elder sister. They brought Davina along." she said.

I was shocked.

"Really? " I asked.

" Is there something you are not telling me Gugu? " she asked.

I forgot she was my mother. She saw through me.

" No mama. " I said shaking my head.

" I hope so. But Gugu you are married now. You don't just leave your husband 's house without letting you know. The poor guy was freaking out. " she said.

" I know mama. That' s another reason I have to go back. It's just a km away anyway. " I said.

She nodded and bid me goodbye.

" I left my purse mama but will bring you something before we go back. " I said feeling guilty for not bringing her anything.

" As long as you are alive and happy my daughter. " she said. So typical of her.

I nodded and turned away.

To think I left without drinking even water from my own mother's house.

I drove back.

I found them all in the lounge. I stood at the door and looked at all of them.

Davina was playing on Sasha's lap. She didn't even look my way.

"How is your mother? " Nenyasha asked.

" She is fine. " I said.

" Your food is in the microwave. "-Daisy.

Wait. They left food for me? Why does it sound like they were expecting me to come back. The

expression on their faces is blank. I can't read it. I look at Jordan, he looks just fine. Maybe I should have stayed a little longer.

I made my way to the kitchen. I was hungry so I dug into my food quietly in the kitchen.

When I was satisfied, I left for my room but they were all gone from the lounge. Only Jordan was left.

I just looked at him and walked past him.

"You look way like your mom. " he said.

I didn't see him walk into the bedroom. I didn't say anything.

He came and stood behind me and wrapped his hands around me.

I remained tense. He turned me around.

He searched for my eyes.

Ok. I loved this guy but I wasn't sure anymore if I still felt the same. When I fell in love for him I thought he was Davis.

"Talk to me Gugu. " he said.

I looked away.

" Don't shut me out like that. Please my love. " he said. I'm surprised he still had the guts to put the word love to relate us.

" Okay Gugu.... I know what I did was wrong. I had no right to do that." he said.

I felt my tears coming.

"Why did you do it? Why did you deprive me the chance to mourn the death of my boyfriend?" I asked.

He looked down.

"That day when I came to see you, and I wanted to tell you but then I saw how happy you were to see me. When I told you my brother was dead, I realised that you felt pain for me instead of yourself. That's when I realised you couldn't differentiate us. I couldn't bring myself to break the news to you.

Then you got pregnant. Guilt got the better of me. There was no way I was gonna tell you that Davis was dead after so long. " he said.

My tears kept flowing.

" I saw how much he loved you. The way he spoke about you and everything. I felt so bad to have kept quiet but believe me Gugu it was so hard to tell you. I thought it was gonna break you.

So I decided to take responsibility and marry you and make you happy. I thought Davis was gonna be happy too. " he said

I kept on crying.

He lifted my face up.

" Look at Me Gugu. " he said cupping my face. I did.

" Now that you know I'm not who you thought you were, do you feel different about me? " he asked. Honestly I didn't know what to say or how I felt exactly.

" Where is my baby? " I asked him moving away from him. He let me go.

" She is sleeping with Nenyasha. " he said. I nodded.

I was exhausted. I needed a bath but I didn't feel like taking one so I just got into the blankets and faced

the opposite direction.

He didn't join me instantly.

I woke up in the middle of the night. He was there, with his hands around me. I tried to pull out but he tightened his grip. I wonder if he ever sleeps. I just sighed and went back to sleep.

I woke up really late the following day. He wasn't in bed. I looked at the time, it was twenty minutes to eleven.

My stomach was complaining.

I went for the shower first then made my way downstairs.

The house seemed empty.

I went to the kitchen where I found Sasha, Nenyasha and Khethu.

"We thought you had gone for real now. " Nenyasha said. I chuckled looking at her.

" But seriously girl, is that the best you could give?

Just nine hours. After all the daring I thought you would go for good. I had developed some crush on your courage but you disappointed me. " Sasha said. I giggled. Problem with the people of this family is they make jokes out of serious stuff.

" It's not like you were gonna let me go. I wouldn't be surprised to know that you cast a spell on me because I seriously don't know how I ended up being here. " I said. The girls laughed.

Sasha pulled on her serious face back.

"But you gonna sort things out right?" she asked.

I sighed. They all looked at me.

"Picture yourself in my shoes and tell me how you would handle it. " I said.

Nenyasha looked at me then looked away.

" it's not easy but look at the bright side of it. " she said.

The girls nodded.

Ntombi walked in carrying Davina.

I took her then she turned to leave.

"Where are you going?" Khethu asked her.

"I'm going to find Damon." she said and walked out.

"Sometimes I feel like I'm the other woman in this relationship of ours." Khethu complained.

"I feel you girl. I'm glad I'm the only girl in our house." I said.

"It's better your threat is your little sister. Mine is the husband's sister here." Sasha said looking at Nenyasha. Nenyasha just laughed.

Nenyasha and Diego are way too close. If you didn't know them very well you would think that they are a couple.

The day went by and didn't see much of Jordan. I saw him just once and he didn't even look my way.

Aren't I the one who is supposed to be angry?

I wanted to visit his grave, but I couldn't bring myself

to do it. I felt like I betrayed our love. I felt dirty.

Jordan didn't come to bed.

I was hurting. I was angry with him. I hated him but I still expected him to come to bed.

Two days went by and I saw less of him.

My anger was slowly fading away. I was beginning to accept the reality.

I had just been thinking a lot since the day I came to know about it.

"Can I come in? " someone said from the door. I was in my bedroom. I turned to see who it was. Not really that I can tell them apart.

But this one I knew Him. He had a way to differentiate himself from the rest.

It was Damon.

Since I came into the family, I can safely say I never had a one to one talk with him.

He seemed very comfortable around Sasha but not me.

"Come in. " I said. He walked in, hands In his pockets.

I pointed him to sit on the bed. He did. He rubbed his hands together.

He looked nervous.

" The day he died, I was holding him in my hands. " he said.

Oh, he is the twin.

"His last words to me were 'Take good care of both of them. I love them.' But back then I didn't understand. By them I thought he meant Nenyasha and Mimie." he said.

"He didn't know I was pregnant. " I said.

He gave me a smirk and played with his eyebrows.

" He always knew things before the rest of us but he never said it out loud. " he said. I just nodded.

" You know Gugu, when he died, I spent a lot of time searching for him just everywhere. I even separated myself from my family. But guess what, I never found him. It's only when I met Khethu that I started living. " he said.

Why is he telling me this.

" What I'm trying to tell you Gugu is Davis loved you. We both know that. But he is dead now. He is not coming back.

We were twins yes but his best friend was Jordan. Jordan understood him better than anyone else in the family.

What Jordan did, he did it for all three of you. He wasn't being selfish. To be honest with you, but I Jordan loved Samke a lot, I think more than anything else under the sun but then he chose you over her. He gave up on the direction of his own life just so he could walk Davis's path. It's not easy on him. He had been trying to walk on Davis's footprints just so you and Davina could live the life Davis imagined for you. But Gugu, now that you know the truth, Im pleading

with you, give him his life back, give him a chance to love you as he is, not as Davis.

He made A mistake which is nothing but sacrifice. Take him for who he is. He loves you." he said.

The whole time I was looking down.

I heard him. I took his points.

"Its not easy. " I said.

He turned to face me.

" Believe me Gugu, it's not easy on everyone. But if you accept it first, maybe we can all move on.

Jordan can't handle living with this guilt. " he said.

I sighed.

He stood up.

" Just think about it. " he said walking out.

" I haven't seen him for days. Where is he? " I asked. He stopped.

He turned and smiled.

" I will get him to come home. " he said and walked out.

The truth was painful. But looking at the bright side, Jordan loved me. He loved Davina like his own.

I remained in my room.

I saw the aunts coming. All three of them. They didn't bother to knock.

I guess it was lecture day for me.

I should have stayed back with my mom.

"Makoti. " Mimie said making herself comfortable on the bed. I just smiled.

" We just wanna clear the tension hanging in the air. "
Daisy

This one is always up straight.

" We are glad you came back. " she said.

I came back for my baby buy I wasn't gonna say it

out loud.

" Gugu, we apologise on behalf of the family. We had no idea whatsoever but we believe Jordan did it not for himself. " Mimie said.

" Listen. I get it. All of it. I just need time to accept it. I will figure it out. " I snapped.

" So we cool? "-Nenyasha asked.

I nodded.

They all looked at me. I gave a faint smile.

He didn't come to bed.

I got out to look for him. I know we he was somewhere around.

I went outside and found him standing in front of Davis's grave.

I went and stood next to him.

" Do you think he is angry with me? " he asked as I

took his hand to hold it.

" I think he is proud of you. You are a good father to Davina. "I said.

" You know I understand you for getting angry. You have every right to hate me. " he said.

I turned to face him.

" Noo. I love you. I love you not as Davina 's father. I love you as Jordan. I love you as the man who accepted and fathered my daughter. I love you as the Man who gave up his own life just to give me a home. And I the very you as the man I killed for... I would kill over and over for you Jordan because I love you. " I said.

Yes we were having this conversation in front of Davis's grave.

He pulled me to him by my waist.

He was too tall so I had to stand on my toes. We kissed.

He stopped and looked me into the eyes.

" You just gave meaning to my life. I love you most. "

he said then went back to kissing me.

It got deeper.

Deeper that I found myself half naked outside.

To kill your curiosity, we made love, the best ever on top of Davis's grave.

It felt good. It was the best ever.

[8/6, 16:11] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #09

"Do you think you have a choice in loving someone? Your answer will always be no! Your soul picks up who we love and your heart seals the deal. How little choice we have over such things when your heart knows what it wants and your heart knows when its real."~R.N Hart.

Nnena: The gift of love.

-----.

After what happened that fateful day, I felt so dirty.

I hated him. I hated myself.

I never told anyone and wished that noone saw it. But God saw it. I apologized several times to him but I still felt like he wasn't getting my prayer.

"Something is eating you up." Mother said looking down at me when she found me sitting on the floor in front of the Alter.

A tear escaped my eyes.

I just needed answers. I felt like my life had no meaning or direction anymore.

I was content and happy to be a nun. I had never for once imagined myself outside the convent.

But now, I had a dream that was slowly turning into reality.

I didn't even have the courage to face myself on the mirror. How do I face the world? What would I tell them?

"Oh mother! I wish I could put it into words but I can't. At least not before God puts the words in my mouth." I said.

"Is it a vision? " she asked.

"I can't tell what it is. It was a dream but looks like its a vision." I said

"Okay my dear. Talk to God about it. He always talks back to you. I will always be glad to join you in prayer if you need me." She said.

I nodded.

She walked away then stopped and turned back.

"Nnena....that young man is here again. He has been coming here everyday asking to see you. Please my dear, attend to him." She said.

My heart beat fast just remembering what happened a week ago.

"Okay mother. Send him in here." I said.

Mother looked at me worriedly and walked out leaving me inside the church.

I had my back at the door I heard his footsteps. I felt his aura filling up the room.

"Of all the men God, why him? " I said out a silent prayer as I waited for him to draw nearer.

"Its always heart warming to be in your presence my lady." He said.

I turned to face him. He smiled. His smile melted my anger away.

"I wish I could say the same about you." I said with my hands on my chest.

He chuckled. He took a seat on the front bench.

"How are you Nnena? " he asked looking concerned.

I just stared blankly at him.

"Tell me you don't feel a thing for me and I will walk out of this door and never look back. You are in the presence of your God whom you serve right? Tell me right in my face that you don't feel a thing for me." He said.

I heard a small voice inside me reminding me not to lie.

"I'm a devoted nun. What I feel, I feel for God only, and no man at all." I said

He brushed his forehead and stood up. He walked up to me. He drew closer than he should. I wanted to move aside but my feet failed me. It's like I was stuck with a super glue.

"So you don't feel anything for me?" he asked looking me in the eyes.

"Just foreign feelings. I have no idea what they are." I said.

He smiled and moved backwards.

Strangely he turned and walked out leaving me standing on the same spot.

Did I provoke him or say something wrong?

The next day was Saturday.

All the convent stuff were having our service. It was

just us the nuns, Mother and the Reverend father.

The Reverend father had just finished the Alter service. Then the chapel door opened. We all turned to see who it was. It was him.

For the first time I noticed his handsomity, his well built body and the power around him.

Father stopped talking and waited for him to come forward which he did.

"Father....does God speak to our soul or our brains? " he asked .

Father looked at him deeply then he answered.

"The soul is the inner man. God speaks to the inner man. Not the

brain." -Father.

"So father, which is right to follow....the soul or the brain? "He asked again.

"One of the biggest battles is between what we know and what we feel. The brain knows and reasons

around everything but the soul feels and what it feels is what is right because God speaks to it." Father answered him. I just wondered where he was going about this.

"Then Father, my brain tells me that what I'm doing is insanity but my soul keeps pushing me back here. I found my soul mate here father." He said. Oh no! He is not going to do this here.

Father looked at him confused.

"So father, Just as you said that what the soul feels is right and is from God, what should I do? My soulmate is among these anointed maidens here. She is a nun father. Will she not ever be mine?" He asked.

Father dropped his eyes. He then lifted them and moved his eyes to us, one after the other.

His eyes met mine. I dropped mine.

"If she feels the same about you, who are we to

disobey the will of God? " father said. I just couldn't believe this was happening.

"Thank you father. I heard you. And Im sure she heard you too. I hope to see you soon." He said then walked out.

The girls kept turning trying to find out the victim. I wasn't going to give them the benefit of doubt. I acted normal.

Father looked disturbed. Mother too.

"The sister in question, please see us in mother's office after this." Father Michael said

I didn't hear any of the things said after that.

I kept imagining the worst. Maybe I shamed my uncle and my dead mother. I was a disgrace to the nun community. What was the difference between me and all those other nuns who were sent packing from the convent.

The service ended. Everyone went for lunch. I

remained in the church.

"God, I don't have the right words to say but I pray you, let thy will be done. Remember me for the good works that I did in your name. Judge me not by my mistakes. Amen." I said my little prayer and left. I knew my superiors were waiting for me impatiently. At least my co-sisters were not around the place. I hurried to Mother's office. The door was wide open.

"Get in and close the door." Father said with a straight face. I did as instructed.

Mother referred me to the empty chair in front of her.

"So the young man was speaking of you?" -Father asked. I nodded my already bowed down head.

"Nnena my child, when were you planning to tell us about this?" -Mother.

I didn't say anything

"So do you also feel the same about him?" father Michael asked.

"I'm a nun. I made a covenant with God not to have

any love relationship with any man." I replied.

"Nnena...you haven't answered the question. Do you feel the same about that young man?" he asked again. I put my eyes to the floor.

I said nothing.

"Your silence speaks for you. You may go..." Father said. I jumped.

"Go? ???? Are you throwing me out? " I asked already in my panic mode.

"Go to your room Nnena." Mother said in her soft voice. I breathed. I nodded and walked out.

My fate was hanging in the air.

I went and locked myself in the prayer room until in the evening. I left there for bed.

I didn't go for the six am devotions.

But I felt the need to attend the ten O'clock service.

I prepared and walked to the church. I was met by mother on the way.

I avoided her eyes.

She handed me a small bag.

"Take this. Go and change. You are going out." She said.

On that, she turned and walked out.

I didn't understand.

Going out where?

I don't have anywhere to go. The convent was my home. It was the only home I knew.

I would go back to my uncle but it would be a shame. He was living in a convent home too. How would I look at my fellow nuns there?

I rushed to my room to see what was in the bag.

My fears were confirmed.

The bag had casual clothes. There was a skirt, long

enough to cover my knees, a long sleeved blouse and pumps. There was nothing to cover my head. I was never used to staying with it uncovered.

I sat on the floor and cried.

Hannah walked in.

She looked at me then the clothes on the bed.

"Mother is waiting for you outside." She said.

"They are sending me away." I said still crying.

"It doesn't look that way to me. I think they just need you to go discover yourself. Just for you to choose what you want. They have no reason to send you away. You did nothing wrong." She said. I wished I could believe her.

"Don't keep her waiting. You know how she hates it." Hannah said.

I nodded. She left the room.

I wiped off my tears.

I removed my nun uniform and put on the clothes she gave me.

I was only left with the doek covering my head. I couldn't remove it.

I went and stood in front of the full body mirror in the room.

It was like I was a completely different person. I looked younger.

I removed the doek and combed my long hair straight back.

I looked beautiful.

I put back my doek on and rushed out of the room.

Mother was waiting for me in front of her office.

People kept looking at me.

"Remove that and give it to me." Mother said pointing at my head.

I hesitantly did as she asked. I felt stripped. I felt naked.

"Come with me." She said. I followed her to the car park.

The black car was there. The driver's door was open.

I think he saw us coming and came out.

He stood there looking at us, at me particularly. He was smiling, feeding my anger.

I didn't understand what was happening.

I just went and stood next to mother.

They greeted. I just looked at him and said nothing.

He had ruined my life. He took away what I loved and believed in. He took away my pride.

I had nothing to say to him.

"Take good care of her." Mother said to him.

"Of course. I will take extra care." He said smiling at me.

I looked at him disgusted instead.

"Are you sending me away with a stranger Mother? "

I found my voice. I was cracking but I managed to let it out.

"He isn't a stranger. He is the man in your

visions." She said.

I never told her about the vision. But again, she is my Mother. She sees beyond me.

"Go in peace. Be good." She said the last part with a smirk looking at the guy.

He smiled.

Mother took my hand and led me to the passenger seat. She opened the door and pushed me inside. I got in and she closed the door then waved goodbye and left.

He got in too and closed the door.

"So...where are we going? " he asked starting the car and driving out. Shouldn't I be the one asking that question. I gave him a blank stare.

"Drive to hell. Im sure the devil will be happy to receive you. I will keep your car for you, incase you make it to your next life." I said. He burst into laughter.

"Wise words from a nun who is going on her first date. " he said still laughing.

"Date? ?" I asked shocked and confused.

"You can as well learn to be nice to me because you are spending the day with me. You are a nun, and dont push me to sin because every word that comes from your mouth turns me on." He said looking down on his pants with a grin. There was a bumb. My eyes popped out. He laughed. This guy though. It was gonna be a looooong day.

I didn't say anything after that. Instead I looked out the window and we drove quietly.

"You look pretty when you are quiet." He said from nowhere after about ten minutes. I rolled my eyes.

He must have read between the lines so he shut up and drove.

"Where are we going? " I asked seeing that the drive was taking forever.

"Im going to drop you to your fellow Angels in heaven then proceed with my car to hell." He said, his face straight and eyes on the road. This time I

laughed.

"Like seriously? " I said still laughing.

He turned and looked at me.

"You know we can do this all day. You playing saint and I playing the Devil's son. I suggest we start on a clean sheet." He said. I heaved a sigh.

"You complicated my life." I said.

"I know and forgive me for that but Nnena I love you. I loved you right from the moment I saw you walking into that convent home the first day you guys moved in." He said.

I was shocked.

"For that long? " I asked.

He chuckled.

"Im joking but I loved you from the very first day I saw you. I couldn't wait to make you Mrs Denzel Kennedy." He said. There was pride in the way he said out his name and surname.

I gave him a side smile.

He took my hand and held it.

"I love you Nnena. " he said. I shrugged.

"This is where you have to tell me you love me too."

He reminded me.

"Okay its fine. Take your time. So change of subject. Tell me about yourself." He said.

"There is nothing to tell." I said.

"Actually there is a lot. First the meaning of your strange name, your origin, your parents, the guy who broke your heart and caused you to choose to hide behind convent walls..". he said the last part with a chuckle.

He was crazy. I chuckled too. I found myself relaxing.

"Well by origin Im supposed to be Nigerian. My dad is Nigerian or at least that's what my mom told me before she died a long time ago when I was still a little girl running around with only my underwear." I said. He chuckled looking at me.

"The couple met in South Africa where they were

both trying to make ends meet. My mom got pregnant and had me. I heard we stayed together for two years before the guy decided to go back to his home and never returned.

As for the meaning of my name.....it means the gift of love. My dad gave it to me. So I heard.

Then noo I had never been involved with any man. I became a nun by calling.... then you happened. Now my fate is hanging in the air." I said.

"Nnena, my gift of love." He said. That's all he said.

"I'm very grateful to your dad for dumping you. Otherwise I wouldn't have you here right now. Who knows, maybe you would have been one of Boko Haram's victims." He said. I just looked at him. He smiled.

"And you? Tell me about yourself." I said just to keep the conversation going.

"I come from a big family of men who kill like it's a hobby and women who don't mind at all as long as

we come back to them in one piece and one baby girl so far." He said.

I laughed at his sarcasm. I mean who openly tells that his family is made up of murders.

"You are silly." I said. He chuckled with his eyes back on the road.

I can safely say it was just a road trip to nowhere in particular. He just drove around we just talked of useless things.

He was a nice guy. I think I loved him too.

We spoke about it. Me being a nun and him wanting me for a wife. He said he would give me sometime to think about it.

Around five pm he drove me back. Now I was sure they didn't throw me out.

In the parking lot, he came to open for me. I got out.

Before I knew it, he had me against the car.

"I love you Nnena. Please don't make me wait forever." He said. I nodded. He cupped my face and kissed my forehead.

He then let me go.

He got back into the car and I watched him drive off. I missed him that verry instance.

I found mother and two other superiors waiting for me.

They asked me to follow them to Father's office.

We found father there. Looks like he was expecting us.

We took our seats.

"Sister Nnena.....we understand you came here by calling. God gave you his divine gifts to prove that. But again, we must remember that the same God controls our lives. Gold called you to he a nun. You

hearkened to his voice and you served him in truth and faithfulness.

But now God is setting you free. He has even brought a good young man to welcome you into the Outside world. Obey his voice."-One of the mother superiors said to me.

"We are not sending you away. Not in an undignified way. We are just setting you free. To go into the world and pursue love, get married and have children." Father said.

This time I felt different. I saw things differently. This time I understood them. I was also willing to go away from the convent and live a different life.

And maybe fall in love, get married and have kids.

[8/6, 16:11] Mimie: NOTHING TO SOMETHING

Insert #10

"Someone somewhere is searching for you in every person they

meet. " ~Mimie Mayz.

Khethu

I'm woken up by voices in the room.

I turn and look the other way round but they just won't stop.

I take my phone from under my pillow and check the time, as usual it's just a few minutes past four in the morning.

"If only you two would respect other people's sleep.."
" I hiss totally irritated.

He comes leans over and kisses my forehead.

He loves doing that.

" It's Ntombi my love. She just won't stop. " he says.

" I'm only trying to get him out of bed. Otherwise we wouldn't be talking. " Ntombi has a come back.

I get up sit.

Damon is lying on his back and Ntombi is sitting on

top of him, her legs on his either sides.

I'm pissed, but problem is that they don't see any issue in their action.

They do this every day.

I doubt if they ever sleep.

Ntombi wakes up every morning and come to wake Damon up.

They start with their whispers. I only get to go back to my beautiful sleep when they go out for their morning jog.

"Don't you have a room and bed? " I ask Ntombi who rolls her eyes at me and goes back to concentrate on Damon who just smirks looking at me.

I click my tongue and get out of bed.

I can as well go prepare breakfast for this big family I got myself into since we were still at the village.

I couldn't wait to go back to my house where it was just the three of us.

I dress up and leave the room.

"MaNdloe... " he says.

I stop and turn back to look at him.

" I love you. " he says. He tells me that every morning and every second he gets a chance.

I smile.

" She knows. "Ntombi says. I give her the eye and leave the room.

The house is very quiet. They are all sleeping except for the man I sleep with and my little sister.

I want to sweep the kitchen and dining first but I can't find the broom.

I then remember that the guys were using it outside.

I go out. It's dark outside but there are lights everywhere.

I find the broom but my eyes catch a glimpse of something on Davis's grave.

I go closer to see.

Oh my!

Its Gugu and....

Is it Jordan or maybe the ghost brother.

I mean they are deep in sleep on top of the grave.

I go closer. At least they are dressed up but Gugu's hair is a mess.

She is still wearing her night dress. She has a jacket over her.

The guy.... He is shirtless and in his boxer. His trousers is used by Gugu as a pillow. They look so peaceful.

It's not the ghost. It's Jordan. I know because of the jacket. He was wearing it just yesterday.

I want to laugh out loud but then I don't wanna wake them up.

Lem bless my man with this morning joke.

I go back into the house.

I'm still laughing. Damon and Ntombi stare at me confused.

They are ready to go for their morning exercise but I'm delaying them.

"Come and see. " I say to both of them.

But before I go, I take a blanket.

The two look at me confused.

I lead them to the grave.

Ntombi wants to crack but Damon holds her mouth. He is struggling to keep it inside himself.

He takes the blanket from me and carefully puts it over them.

"This is one crazy love making. " he says laughing.

Ntombi runs back into the house.

Damon takes his phone and starts with the photos.

The next moment Dawn, Nenyasha and some of the guys are out laughing.

The couple is still sleeping.

Gugu though.

Then comes Sasha and Diego.

She is just six months pregnant but she walks like a penguin already.

Sasha laughs out loud.

Diego just chuckles.

I had never seen him really laugh. I guess a smirk is the best he can give.

Then Mimie and Leo.

The noise makers.

Leo roars in laughter with his wife backing him up.

We were now surrounding the two.

Only Daisy and Mike are not here.

"Are you sure they are alive?" Someone asks.

"Someone bring a basket of water." Damon says.

This other one who loves joking a lot is about to go get the bucket. I guess it's Dexter.

Gugu blinks twice, thrice.. Then she opens her eyes to see all of us watching her. She jumps and looks around then slaps Jordan 's thigh. He wakes up too

and we all roar in laughter.

Gugu's face is written embarrassment all over but Jordan looks rather pissed that we disturbed him from his sleep.

"Do you guys ever sleep?" he says.

Is that really his first sentence?

"I give you two the trophy. The sex must really been good that you had to sleep outside. On top of a grave to make matters worse." Leo says.

"Is there a rule that it should be done indoors?" Jordan snaps.

"Yoh brother this is witchcraft." -Dexter.

"Coming from someone who has never had a girlfriend I understand. I paid full lobola for my woman." Jordan says it pulling Gugu to his chest.

Gugu is looking numb.

I'm sure she is praying for the grave to open up and swallow her.

They all laugh.

Jordan drives us all away saying Gugu needs to dress up.

We leave them and I go back to the kitchen where I'm later joined by Sasha.

As usual she comes to and pulls a chair and sit then starts talking.

She must be carrying a girl in that big tummy of hers because she talks non stop.

"I really miss sex. Gugu must have had it all night. I saw envy her. " she says sipping her coffee.

I look at her and smile.

" Isn't Diego giving you any? " I ask.

" Oh girl not with me looking like a penguin at six months. We tried all the positions but I can't even last a minute. " she says.

I laugh.

" Lets hope he is not getting it from outside." Gugu says coming into the kitchen.

"He won't even dare. It's suicide. I will kill him and his entire family. " she says. I have no doubt she would do that.

" And you madam, how was it on the concrete?" I ask turning to Gugu.

She chuckles.

"I'm still in one piece and it was better than ever. You should try it too. " she says with no glimpse of embarrassment. She walks to the fridge and comes out with a bowl of ice cream. Let me remind you that it's not even six am yet.

Sasha and I both look at her. She pulls a chair and sits comfortably.

" With just one night and you are already pregnant? It must have been a busy night. " Sasha said

Gugu laughs out loud.

" Is it a crime for a couple to make love out in the moonlight and decide to spend the night there? "
Gugu comes back.

" Noo but ice cream this early morning. Gal.... "

Sasha says.

Gugu rolls her eyes and continue eating.

I realise they are not going to help with Breakfast.

They are just eating and talking so I get busy.

" Did you two graduate into being men in this house that you are sitting while my wife works? "-Damon. I didn't see him coming. He was now standing behind me, hands wrapped around my worst and kissing my neck.

"Im the senior Mrs, I don't see why not." Sasha says.

"Not anymore... " Damon says planting another kiss on my neck.

That on its on leaves me wet. I can't concentrate on what I'm doing. I want to turn around and have a piece of him but again we are in the kitchen with my Co-wives.

Gugu clears her throat.

Damon chuckles.

" I would understand if it was Sasha feeling uncomfortable but you..... " Damon says to her. Gugu chuckles and leaves the room quickly.

" I don't think I can carry my pregnant self out of here. And besides I won't let you two go lovey dovey in the kitchen. " Sasha says.

" Then watch. " Damon says squeezing my bums.

I moan. Sasha's eyes pop out.

I give Damon the eye that tells him to stop. He rushes to look away. He turns me around and kisses me on the lips.

" I'm going to go on an early labour.... Diego!!!!!" she says then screams her husband 's name.

Within Seconds Diego and four others are standing at the door. I move away from Damon.

"Are you okay?" Diego asks going to her.

"The baby is coming out. " she says.

" What? What Now? What should I do? " Diego says. He is panicking. Sacha is a drama queen I tell you.

" I will go call Daisy. " Someone says.

" She is faking. " I tell them.

They all look at me.

" First please tell them you are joking. " Damon says.

" I need some fresh air." she says.

The guys shake their heads and leave. Diego stays.

"Lets get out of here. " Damon says to me.

But I need to prepare breakfast.

I don't say it though.

" And breakfast? " Sasha asks.

" Make yourself useful." he says to her.

"I think we have to pack and go back. I hate this life where our women have to always cook." Diego says.

They are used to the life of ordering foods from restaurants while they stay in bed and have sex.

I see a lot of that with Damon. He loves home cooked food but sometimes he would rather order the food while we stay in bed and make love all day.

Sasha and Diego left the kitchen.

"I need to make breakfast for everyone Damon. " I tell him.

" I don't need breakfast. I need you. "he says pulling me to him.

" But everyone else needs breakfast. "I tell him.

He lets go of my waist.

" Diego is right. I'm going to back him up. This village life sucks. " he says.

I giggle.

He looks pissed and leaves the room.

I was later joined by Daisy. She came to help with breakfast.

Over the breakfast table, Mike announced that we were leaving in two hours time.

Don't underestimate a horny guy. He will do

anything in his power to get between your legs.

Ntombi didn't stay with us. She asked to go with the rest of the family to Harare.

She is now best friends with Dawn.

If she is not with Dawn, she is with Damon and sometimes Dexter.

Two days later, Damon and I are in the kitchen.

I'm making lunch and he is just sitting and staring at me.

His eyes are heavy on me.

I know he wants to talk to me about something but he is not sure whether to say it or not.

"You look distracted. "I say just to break the silence.

He gives me a side smile. I just stare at him.

" I need you to be my wife officially by end of

January. " he says.

I put down the spoon I'm holding and walk over to him.

" What's stopping you? " I ask.

" We need to meet your people and pay your lobola. "he says.

I knew this would come.

" Damon you don't need anyone's approval to make me your wife. My yes is enough. "I snap. He stands up and walks to me. He takes my hands and put them on his back then he cups my face.

" My love, tradition is tradition. I can't take you as a wife without letting your family know. We need their blessings. " he says. I move away from him.

He doesn't follow.

I hate this conversation. It's the third time we are having it now.

" My parents are dead. No one else cared of what became of us after they died. It was just me and Ntombi. We fended for ourselves. I did what I had to

do to survive. I was just 17 Damon. They never cared. Why should I look for them now and give them your money. I found you myself and I will have all that is yours to myself. They won't taste a dime of your money. " I say. My anger is building up.

My uncles are there, my father's brothers.

They just buried my father and went on to take most of our property. They left our mother and us with nothing. They took everything for themselves and their families. When my mother died, they didn't even come to the funeral. My mother 's sisters had to run around and get burial done. But them too, they disappeared after the funeral. It was just me and Ntombi. Why should I look for them now. I don't need them.

Damon walks over to me.

I know he is about to talk me into it.

"Khethu, they did you evil but you don't need to give them evil in return. What will be the difference between you and them? " he says.

I'm not moved.

" I don't need them Damon and that's final." I say and walk out of the room. Forget that I was cooking.

I just lost my appetite. Damon can either continue from where I left or he will switch of the stoves and order his food.

I go to the bedroom.

On the way I hear him talking on the food.

"... We still need to buy sometime. She is still not willing..... You think so?..... Okay. Get to it then. " he says.

I wonder what it is that needs getting to it.

I just hope he won't toe the line.

Nnena, His gift of love

" My child, you have had a week to decide on your fate... " mother said to me.

I knew this would come.

Its also been a week since I last saw Denzel.

The last time he came here he told me he was going with his family to their village.

I had no phone so I had no means of contacting him.

" I know mother.... " I say with a sigh.

She looks at me. She wants me to continue.

" Where do I start? " I ask her.

" We have to tell your uncle first.

Maybe after that you will go home and stay then you will see what next from there. " she said.

I jumped to my feet.

What would my uncle think of me? There was no way I was gonna stay with him after all this.

Especially that he stayed in a convent himself.

Mother took my hand.

" You don't need to worry. We will make him understand. " she said.

I nodded but I wasn't sure.

" Make him understand but I can't go back home.

I need to find a job a make a living for myself. " I said.

She seemed as if she was thinking something.

" We recently opened that ECD centre. I will talk to Father Michael then maybe you will go teach there. " she said.

That was way better than going to stay home.

She left my room.

Ever since that " date" with Denzel, I never put back my uniform.

I had been wearing casual and staying in my room. I hadn't been attending any services.

I just kept to myself.

Hannah was trying to make me see the positive side

of it all but I didn't think it was all bright out there.

The world outside these convent walls was cruel. It was dark. It was evil. And it was never easy to overcome it.

About three hours later, I was called to Father's office.

I found him with mother.

"We spoke to your uncle.... " he said. I kept my eyes on the ground.

" He is like a father to you and its never easy for a parent to deal with the trauma of his baby girl's future being turned upside down by a man.

But you need to give him sometime. Of course he understands the basics as much as we do but he is just being a concerned father for now. He will come around. " Father said.

I just nodded.

This Denzel guy better not hurt me even once because he took away everything I ever believed in.

" You will start work at the ECD centre tomorrow. We also organised accommodation for you. It's just a two roomed flat in Chitungwiza. That's just a walkable distance from your work place. " she said
I thanked them.

That meant I had to go and pack.

There was nothing much to pack. Just toiletries and two pairs of clothes I had.

I guess mother told all the nuns that I was going away. They all gathered around the car to bid me farewell.

" If he has a brother please tell him Im waiting for him. " one of the naughty nuns says to my ear. I giggle.

" Don't let the world change you. " Hannah 's last words to me.

I got in the car and mother drove me.

It was a high density area, noise, dust and dirty everywhere in the area.

We arrived at the flat.

It was beautiful from outside.

We got in.

The first room, there was a two plate stove, a bucket, a plate rack on one corner. I guess that was my kitchen. No fridge.

On the other corner was double couch and a coffee table. No TV.

No curtains.

That made my living room.

We moved to the other room.

There was a single bed. I guess they took it from the orphanage. It looks familiar.

There were two blankets rolled on the bed, a pillow and one pair of sheets.

And an ugly curtain.

"This is what we could afford for you to start a home my dear. You will soon be working, make it a home."
"she said.

I smiled one of my warm smiles.

" Thank you mother. I really appreciate everything. " I said.

" Lets go buy some groceries for you. " she said handing me the door keys.

I followed her out and locked the door.

" I will miss you mother. I will miss everything. " I said. I guess I wanted to cry. She pulled me into a hug.

" You can Always come visit anytime. "she said. I'm glad she asked me to.

We went and bought the groceries.

Just the basics for me to eat until month end.

I guess I was putting them out of their budget.

Mother didn't stay when we came back. She just dropped me and left.

I got inside, locked the doors and went to throw myself on the bed.

I guess I dozed off after just a few seconds.

I was woken up by a knock on the door.

I wondered if mother came back. I looked outside through the window, it was now dark. I overslept.

Reality crept in as I made my way to the door.

I was out of the convent.

Reality was that I was now living alone, in the world.

Reality was that a strange men came into my life and turned everything upside down.

What if he never shows up again?

What if everything was just a temptation..... A mistake or maybe a mix up?

The knock again.

"Who is there? " I ask.

" Nnena..... " he says.

Maybe I was wrong. He was back. He was here.

I opened the door. The first thing he does is pull me into a hug. It's rather longer than expected.

" Are you OK? " I ask when he let's go.

" I couldn't be any better. I missed you. " he says.

I guess that's the point I have to tell him I missed him too. But I don't.

Instead, I invited him in.

" You can't spend the night here. You are coming with me. " that's the first thing he says when he gets inside and looks around.

I tried to argue but before I could let my words out, he raises his hand to shut me up.

" I'm not asking you. I'm telling you Nnena. " he says.

What a welcome to the world.

I have absolutely no Idea how to handle a man.

I hear they beat up their women who try to disrespect them.

I sigh just to calm my nerves down.

The next moment, Im in his arms.

And a second kiss. This time though it was different. I didn't protest. I didn't fight him. I went with the flow.

It was good.

"I love you Nnena. " he told me stroking my cheek.

" I love you too. " I say. I mean it. I love him.

" You just gave meaning to my life, to my world. I love you most. " he says then pulls me for yet another kiss.

" Take what you need, let's go. " he says.

I don't know where we were going. I didn't care, not anymore.

I just felt like I was safe, as long as he was there.
I went and took my toiletry bag and followed him.

Everything has a start right? This was the start of our
OWN.....

[8/6, 16:11] Mimie: Nothing to Something

Insert #11

"They are scared of women like you. Women with
passion fierce enough to start wildfires. They are
scared of what they can't tame or understand " ~Billy
Chapata.

Nnena, his gift of love

He led me to his car and opened the door for me. I
got in and he closed it.

He didn't join me instantly.

I saw him talking on the phone then he came after a few minutes.

"Do you need something before we go home? " he asked.

Home.... Whose home? I didn't ask him though.

I shook my head no.

" I'm starting work tomorrow. " I said as he drove on.

He didn't turn to look at me. His eyes were on the road. He was just holding my hand,with both our hands resting on my thigh.

" What work? "he asked.

" Teaching. I will be teaching the ECDs. " I said.

" Hmm. " that's all he said.

" Where is the school? " he asked after a moment.

" Here. It's a walkable distance from my house. " I told him. He nodded.

" So does your uncle know yet that you are out? " he asked.

" He knows but he hasn't accepted it. " I said. He gave me a side smile.

" It's not like he has a choice. You are soon going to give him a niece. " he said.

I'm wasn't planning to have sex with him anytime soon. If that was what he was planning then he must forget it.

Our first stop was at a mall. He took my hand and led me in.

I realised that everywhere we went people were looking at us. Denzel didn't seem to mind. Or maybe he didn't notice it.

Or maybe people recognise me and are just wondering why I'm in casual clothes and walking hand in hand with a handsome looking guy?

I was getting nervous. I think he Realised it. He stopped and turned to look at me.

"You are shaking and sweating at the same time. Are you OK?" he asked.

I looked around before I said anything.

"I just feel like everyone is looking at me. Maybe I should go wait in the car." I said.

"It's just your imagination. Everyone is just busy with their own thing." he said.

"I'm not imagining things!" I snapped. He grabbed me by my waist then kissed my cheek.

"Come on. We are almost there." he said.

We took the last lift which took us to a floor which was just boutiques.

He led me to this particular one. Everyone in the shops stopped doing what they were doing and focused on us!

"Mr Ken you are welcome..." one young lady said.

"How can we help you today?" she asked.

Another lady walked up to us. The girl who attended us stepped aside. I guess this one was the boss.

" Hello beautiful. Do I get you guys tea? Coffee? Come sit here." she said showing us a couch. I looked at Denzel with a question mark on my face. Why all this hospitality.

For crying out loud who offers someone a couch and tea in a boutique?

Denzel smiled.

"I will have my usual."he said.

"And you young lady?" she asked me.

"Im fine. " I said.

The lady looked rather uncomfortable with my answer. Whatever.

" Nomsa, get Mr Ken his drink. "she told that young girl who quickly rushed out.

" So what brings you here today? We have new stock of ties and shoes and a lot for the ladies... "she said.

Denzel just smirked.

" No I'm fine,"he said then turned to look at me, "But she is starting work tomorrow. She needs formal

wear. And also help her find her casuals. Anything she is comfortable with." he said.

I don't remember asking him to buy me clothes. But well I wasn't going to protest. I needed clothes.

The lady smiled.

That Nomsa girl came back with a green bottled beer and a glass.

He didn't even touch the glass. He just drank from the bottle.

I was dating someone who drinks. I won't complain. At least not now.

The lady asked me to follow her. I stood up and followed her.

"So what's your taste? " she asked me.

I knew nothing about taste. I shrugged.

" Okay. I will help you choose. " she said.

She led me to a shelf with formal trousers first.

" I don't wear those. "I said. She looked at me intensely.

Then she moved to another shelf.

Outfits on the shelf. This pencil skirts.

" Is there something that doesn't have to be body hugging? "I asked. She sighed.

" We have dresses. You can put them with blazers. Come with me."she said.

I followed her.

At least the dresses were not of those tight materials. Most of them made it up to my knee. I just took them.

I even took some long dresses.

And so many blazers and jackets. The lady kept saying they looked good on me.

Denzel would just have to pay for what he could.

We went to shoes.

She lead me to a shelf of heels.

I just chose five pairs. Not that I was gonna wear them.

Then I took mostly pumps.

Then handbags. She piled about ten of them.

I think she thought that money came from trees like leaves.

We then went back to Denzel. He was on his fourth bottle.

That got me worried.

He smiled when he saw me.

"You done?" he asked. I nodded yes.

The lady went straight to the till. God! This lady though. Did she seriously think that he would pay for all that stuff?

"Are we set?" he asked her.

"All good. It's \$5600." she said with no conscience.

I blinked several times.

"You don't need to pay for all that." I said it embarrassed. He ignored me.

He took out his wallet.

He counted a couple of hundred dollar notes.

He handed the notes to the sales lady.

" Keep the change. "he said.

The lady didn't even bother to count if it was enough.

She just shoved it in her purse.

" I will pack the bags for you. " she said.

Did he just pay that money I have to hard cash and even left her with the change? Who is this guy?

" That was too much money spend on clothes. "I complained while we drove away from the mall.

" What would you suggest I spend it on? " he asked casually.

" Some other important stuff. "I said.

He chuckled.

" Do you remember that story in the Bible about that lady who used an expensive perfume on Jesus's feet..... The disciples complained but do you remember Jesus's response? " he asked.

With the evil surrounding him, I'm surprised he is relating to the Bible.

" Well I don't really remember the response myself but thing is I can spend up to my life gorgeous you. No amount of zeros are too much to spend on you." he said.

Those were enough words to shut me up.

He drove into this beautiful hood. It was now really dark.

The streets had street lights and beautiful flats. The area we were in was mostly flats.

We pulled in and drove into this other one.

The lights were on.

He parked in the garage.

There was another posh car inside. I don't know it's name but I know it cost a fortune by just looking at it.

He came and took my hand and led me to the door.

He didn't knock. He just opened. I guessed it was his

house.

It was well furnished, from TVs hanging freely on the walls to couches with cushions.

He went outside and came back with the shopping bags.

"Come let me show your bedroom. "he said. I just got here and already I had a bedroom?

I followed him quietly. No one seemed to be home. It was just the two of us.

He opened one door. It was a bedroom. Everything was in order and sparkling. It was beautiful.

" You like it? "he asked.

" It's beautiful. "I said.

He came and took my hand and led me out.

To yet another bedroom.

" Its the other bedroom. They are just two. "he said. I nodded, not sure what to say.

He then took me back to the living room.

" I'm hungry. "he said walking to the dining room.

There was table. It was already set.

" Is this your house? " I asked.

" No. It's too humble for me." he joked.

"Do you live here? " I asked. He shook his head no.

" Whose house is it then? " I asked.

" It belongs to the first wife. She used to live here before she got married and moved with us home. " he said.

The shock on my face. I'm with someone 's husband

" You have a wife? " I asked. My voice was cracking.

He smirked.

" Not one. Two actually. I'm getting married to the next one by end of next month then we can start preparations your marriage. " he said. I swear I felt like exploding. A polygamist is what I messed up my life for?

"As the fourth wife? Me?" I asked him not believing he had the guts to even mention it.

He chuckled.

"You are just the fourth Nnena. Some people in the Bible married up to a thousand!" he said.

He is giving me a lame excuse.

I wasn't gonna stand so low and be degraded.

I still had my pride.

He moved to the table where he took a seat.

"You should meet my daughter. She is adorable. My first wife is pregnant, another baby on the way. I can't wait to have children with you." he says.

He was testing my patience..

I breathed in.

I took a seat opposite him.

My feet were failing me.

He was looking at me and smiling.

I decided I was just gonna spend a night then disappear after that.

I was tired and hungry.

I could do with the food on the table, whoever cooked it and a bed for the night.

He dished up for both of us.

"Are you sleeping over?" I asked.

"I can't but I promise I will be here first thing tomorrow morning. I will drive you to work. " he said.

I expected that.

He had three woman waiting for him at home anyway but that was to my advantage. Who knows what would have happened overnight.

" You have suddenly become quiet. Are you okay?
"he asked.

Who would be okay after being told what he just told me especially after what you gave up.

" I'm just tired. "I lied.

" It's fine. It's late anyway. " he said getting up.

He came around and kissed me on the forehead.

"Good night. You gonna stay here for the time being while I sort things out. I'm sure you want your own space. Just make it a home for the time being." he said.

I just nodded.

I couldn't wait for him to leave. I needed to breathe.

"Have a good night. " he said. He grabbed his car keys and left.

I was too lazy to do the dishes. I was about to pile them in the sink when I noticed a dish washer.

I quickly shoved them in and went on to clear the table.

I went to the bedroom.

My shopping bags were all over the room. I was gonna pack them tomorrow after work. I was just

too tired and lazy and maybe heart broken.

I was even too lazy to take a bath so I just opened the sheets and got In bed, with my clothes on.

I felt my tears coming.

Was he really a polygamist?

Did I really leave my Saint life for this? A man with two wives, one pregnant and a third one on the way?

Just as I put my head on the pillow. Something like a phone rant in the room. I looked around and that's when I noticed the phone on the dressing table.

Did he forget his phone?

I took it and looked at the caller ID.

It was written "Sweetheart."

I just assumed it was one of the wives. Probably the third one. She was the one still getting those sweet names.

I didn't wanna cause drama or ignite an unnecessary fire so I ignored the call

The caller kept calling..

After a few seconds I heard a vibration. I looked at the screen. It was a message.

"My love please answer the phone. " it read.

He called me his love.

I guess he called of us that.

A second one came in.

" Nnena.... My gift of love... " it read. I jumped and clicked open.

"..... You alone are just enough. The wife story was just a joke. I love you.

The phone is yours." it read.

I felt like a heavy lift was removed from my shoulders and the lump on my throat melted.

"I was about to leave your house. I'm staying now. I love you. " I typed.

We chatted until late. Forget that I was tired..

I was woken up by a phone call the next morning.

" Morning beautiful. "he said. I smiled.

" Morning. Miss me already? "I asked

"I miss you every second." he said.

"Good to hear that. "I replied.

" My love something came up. I can't drive you to work. "he said

I panicked.

" But Denzel...."I tried to complain

"I know my love, Im sorry. But take the car in the garage. It's yours anyway. You can use GPS. " he says

It was my first day at work and I had to arrive in a posh car which I was sure cost seven times my salary for five years.

" No Denzel. Find another way. " I said.

"Okay, will send my brother there." he said.

A brother.... No.

Im not ready to meet family.

"No....send a taxi. " I say. He sighs before he agrees.

Sasha.

Damon called me last night asking for the keys to my flat and dinner to be set there.

Its only when he came back home that he told me the mysterious Nnena was staying there.

This morning, they all woke up early. I just heard whispers in the living room. I have no doubt they are up to something fishy.

They all kept quiet when I got into the room.

"What's going on? " I asked.

They all looked at me.

" Nothing. " Dexter said after a long silence.

" I'm going to tell on you. I heard everything." I lied.

The shock on their faces.

"Its for the best Sasha. We gotta do what we can. "
Leo said.

" Really???" I asked.

Something was really fish.

" What other options do we have? Damon needs his wife. Khethu doesn't want anything to do with her family. It's best that we meet them without her knowing and get everything done. " Mike said.

Oh..... So they were planning to back stab Khethu.

I didn't expect that from them. I thought they Always spoke us into everything they wanted us to do.

They always got away with anything from us.

Speaking of lobola, they never paid mine. I refused to

let them go but now I'm thinking they went on to do it behind my back.

"Did you also do that with me? You went behind my back to pay my lobola?" I asked them.

Silence. Guilty is written all over their faces.

"Diego....." I say. He doesn't speak. I go for the easy target.

"Dexter, did you go to my people and pay lobola behind my back?" I asked.

He ran his eyes everywhere but said nothing.

"Listen to me all of you, If you won't talk, I will make you. I can make you sing out all the details right now.

"I threatened them. They knew better than to ignore my threats.

"We had to do the right thing. We couldn't just make you our wife without your father's consent." Mike found the guts.

Woow.

"That's just great. You always do as you please after all." I said and walked back to my room. I was angry. I felt betrayed.

Seconds later Diego followed me.

He found me sitting on the bed trying to calm myself down.

He stood a distance from me.

"I had to do the right thing Sasha. " he said.

" What could be more wrong than going behind your wife's back on something this important? " I snapped.

" Tradition is tradition Sasha. You are royalty. We couldn't take the risks. " he said.

Oh great. My blood is now given as the reason behind.

" So how much did they charge you? " I asked just for the sake of asking.

He didn't answer me.

" I thought you came here to explain

yourself. " I said.

" Just as we expected, it didn't go well. " he said. I expected that too.

" Your father refused to see us. After a lot of convincing he agreed to see us.

He didn't take anything from us. He predicted doom on us. " he said.

Oh great. Now there is doom awaiting me.

" You shouldn't have gone there. Dylan and L were gonna fix this. We were going to find a way around it. " I told him angrily.

" Sasha Im your husband now. It's my duty to give you a secure future. I wanna guarantee you and my baby a secure future. One that is not cursed! " he roars.

This issue of me being a Mswati and all the curses that are on my family breaks him.

He wants a normal life for me.

It hurts him because he has no power over it.

He hates that part of me because it once destroyed us. He almost thought he had lost me.

I stood up and went to him.

I hate arguing with Diego.

I would rather take the blame, apologise and make up rather than argue.

"I know you had my best interests at heart. I'm sorry for getting angry. " I said.

" I hate myself for not having that power to end that part of your life. I want that chapter to be a closed book and it haunts me to know that the power is not in my hands. " he said.

I stood on my toes and cupped his face.

" Diego, in the palms of my hands, I hold the power to build or to destroy that kingdom.

But I have my father and Dylan who sacrificed so much for me at heart. Just trust me to deal with this one. " I told him.

He kissed my forehead.

" I trust you. I'm sorry. " he said then walked out.
He wasn't really sorry that I knew.

In this family, I'm known for knowing secrets. This is just another one.

Now I knew they were going to pay Khethu's lobola without her knowing. She was against it but they were doing it anyway.

I didn't wanna know this one but then it just happened.

Three days later, Khethu calls me.

"Mfazi... "that's what she calls Gugu and I.

" Hey girl. Sounds like you are in high spirits. " I said.

" I'm becoming just like you in two weeks time. I have decided to shift back my wedding date to two weeks time. " she says.

Now I knew they already paid the lobola for her and Damon talked her into fast forwarding everything.

" That's not fair. I will be still looking like a penguin. I won't be in your wedding pictures. " I said. She laughs out loud.

She was so happy. If only she knew.

And they are even going to protect this secret to the grave.

" So what's the venue? " I asked her.

" There is a lot of space at Damon's back yard.

So you girls gonna be coming here to help. " she said.

I had no problem with flying everyday. But Gugu....
She is another story.

" Okay love. I will leak the story to my good friends in the media. From there we just sit and watch. People are gonna come and ask to cover us from dress to deco. " I said.

She chuckled.

My family don't understand why I'm friends with people from the media but I love these guys because they always make life easier for me.

So far I have three good friends, one is a lifestyle reporter, the other one covers crime and the third one is an all rounder. She takes whatever comes to her plate.

At first it was just for business but now we even go out for drinks and talk.

I'm sure the guys already know so I just had to tell the ladies.

When I told them, they all suggested that we fly there the following day.

Nnena, his gift of love.

"My name is Miss Ike. " I introduced myself to my ECD B class.

" You are welcome Miss Ike!" they all screamed.

"I know you. " one little boy stood up and said.

" Really? "I asked him.

" Yes. I once saw you and the church. You prayed for my aunt and she was healed. " he said.

I smiled. I just hoped he won't go around telling the whole of Zimbabwe.

"Sure you know me. So what's your name?" I asked just to end this conversation.

"I'm Simba. " he said.

" Madam, do you have kids? " a little girl asked.

I smiled and shook my head no.

" I'm not married yet. "I said.

" So you have a boyfriend! " she shouted.

Oh God. What kind of a class was this.

" Is he handsome? " another asked.

" Do you love him? " another one.

" Is he nice like my sister 's boyfriend? " another one.

This generation though. What do little brats like

these know about boyfriends.

I smiled.

" Yes he is handsome and nice but we won't talk about him today. Let's get to today's business.... " I said to them.

Denzel came to pick me up from work.

There was a newspaper on the backseat.

I just read the exclusive heading..

" DAMON KENNEDY UK TO TIE THE KNOT THIS FORTNIGHT. " It read.

" Is Damon your brother? " I asked.

" Yeah. He is getting married in two weeks time. "he said.

" Oh that's great. " I said.

" You should meet my family. "he said.

" Not now Denzel its too early. "I said.

He turned to look at me.

" I don't date for fun. I know you are my one. If you mess up your chances with then know that you are breaking my heart. I love you and I'm sure about you. " he said.

I didn't expect that one.

I held his hand and rubbed it.

" It's nothing along those lines. Just give me sometime. Just me and you for now. No family. " I said.

He smiled.

" But you are coming with me to the wedding. As my date. "he said. That was more like a command. No room for negotiations.

The following day after work, Denzel was a bit late to pick me off.

I was greeted by this other lady as I waited at the gate.

" I'm Simba 's mother. " she introduced herself.

Oh this Simba boy was gonna mess up my life.

I smiled.

" I'm the teacher. It's nice to meet you. Your boy is adorable. " I said.

She smiled.

" I heard you were a nun. What happened? " she asked. This had absolutely nothing to do with her.

" It's complicated. " I said.

" So is it true that the reason behind this complication is one of the Kens ? "she asked quoting complication with her fingers.

What was this lady on about.

" What are you on about? " I snapped.

" Listen Nnena. I'm a journalist and I'm trained to dig. I will dig to the bottom. If you would be nice, tell me what I need to know and I will put it in the papers as just a story of love and romance but if I dig for myself, I will tarnish your image. I hear you were a good nun and that your uncle is a well respected man in the church. Your don't wanna lose that image

trust me. " she said.

Oh my God. I felt like slapping the shut out of her.

" Are you even listening to yourself madam.

My private life has nothing to do with

you. " I snapped.

" Just think about what I said. And I see you are new into this world. You definitely don't know the family you are getting yourself into. It's not all glitz and glamour as it all appear you know. " she said. Now I was confused. I just stood there watching her.

A car pulled over.

It was Denzel.

He got out and walked to us. I saw fear in that woman 's eyes.

" Go get in the car Nnena. " he said. I quietly walked to the car.

" You don't wanna mess with me. Stay away from her. " I heard Denzel threaten her.

He followed me to the car.

" Do you know her? " I asked.

" No. How was your day? "he asked. He was trying to run away from the conversation.

" But you just spoke to her like you know her. " I snapped.

" Nnena, she is just one of the nosey journalists. I was just telling her to stay away from you. " he said.

" I can handle myself! "I raised my voice.

" You don't raise your voice at me. And I don't want you speaking to strangers. Especially journalists. "he said.

Oh yeah we were having our first fight as a couple.

" Why? Scared that they will expose you and your entire family? " I was angry too.

" Listen to me Nnena.

Its either your loyalty lies with me and my family or to the outsiders. And since you are my woman, you are gonna stay loyal to my family and I as long as you live. " he hissed.

" Or what Denzel ? " I snapped.

" I really don't have time for this. Now you are gonna get out of this car and go quit that job. " he said. He must be mad to think that I will do that.

" I'm not quitting my job. " I said and got out of the car.

He didn't stop me.

Instead he drove off.

Great.

My tears were filling up my eyes but I wasn't gonna cry in public.

I walked to my house. I shouldn't have left in the first place. At least I had my keys in my handbag.

After five minutes I was in my two roomed house.

I wanted to cry myself to sleep.

This whole thing was a mistake. Just three days ago I left the convent and now I'm crying because of a man.

I had I changed and started cleaning the place. I had to make it look like a home. It was gonna be my home from now on anyway.

That life I had been living the past two days was just a dream. This was the real world.

I realised I ended up not crying. I got myself busy.

I even made myself dinner and went to bed.

No message or phone call from him.

The next morning still nothing from him.

I left all my toiletries at his house and I needed them.

"Bring my toiletry bag. " I typed a message.

It delivered. He read it and no reply.

Just great.

I waited but nothing.

I had to compromise.

I went to work.

Simba's mother was at the gate again.

" Maybe you would want my phone numbers. " she said handing me a piece of paper. I just took it and walked away.

I missed Denzel.

Without second thoughts I turned around and went to the computer lab. I quickly typed my resignation and went to drop it at the principal 's office. Luckily he wasn't there. I just left it on his table.

When I got back home, that posh car in his garage he said was mine anyway was parked in front of my house.

I looked inside.

The man inside came out.

"He said you know your way home. He would be expecting you in an hour. " the guy said. On that he turned to walk away.

I didn't even bother to get inside the house. I just got in the car and drove off.

I realised there was a car following me since I left my house. When I speeded off, it also speeded off. And when I slowed down they also slowed down. Every turn I took, they took it too.

I took out my phone and dialled his number.

He answered on second ring.

"My gift of love.... " he said.

" I think I'm being followed. " I said.

" What! Okay Oky..... Press the red button on the centre of your steering. I want you to focus my love okay. Don't slow down..... And don't drop the call.....

"he said I could hear he was now running around. I pressed the button, I realised another layer of windows rose up.Nothing to Something

Insert #11

"They are scared of women like you. Women with passion fierce enough to start wildfires. They are scared of what they can't tame or understand " ~Billy Chapata.

Nnena, his gift of love

He led me to his car and opened the door for me. I got in and he closed it.

He didn't join me instantly.

I saw him talking on the phone then he came after a few minutes.

"Do you need something before we go home? " he asked.

Home.... Whose home? I didn't ask him though.

I shook my head no.

" I'm starting work tomorrow. " I said as he drove on.

He didn't turn to look at me. His eyes were on the road. He was just holding my hand, with both our hands resting on my thigh.

" What work? "he asked.

" Teaching. I will be teaching the ECDs. " I said.

" Hmm. " that's all he said.

" Where is the school? " he asked after a moment.

" Here. It's a walkable distance from my house. " I told him. He nodded.

" So does your uncle know yet that you are out? " he asked.

" He knows but he hasn't accepted it. " I said. He gave me a side smile.

" It's not like he has a choice. You are soon going to give him a niece. " he said.

I'm wasn't planning to have sex with him anytime soon. If that was what he was planning then he must forget it.

Our first stop was at a mall. He took my hand and led me in.

I realised that everywhere we went people were looking at us. Denzel didn't seem to mind. Or maybe he didn't notice it.

Or maybe people recognise me and are just wondering why I'm in casual clothes and walking hand in hand with a handsome looking guy?

I was getting nervous. I think he Realised it. He stopped and turned to look at me.

"You are shaking and sweating at the same time. Are you OK? " he asked.

I looked around before I said anything.

" I just feel like everyone is looking at me. Maybe I should go wait in the car. "I said.

" It's just your imagination. Everyone is just busy with or her own thing. "he said.

" I'm not imagining things! "I snapped. He grabbed me by my waist then kissed my cheek.

" Come on. We are almost there. "he said.

We took the last lift which took us to a floor which was just boutiques.

He led me to this particular one. Everyone in the shops stopped doing what they were doing and focused on us!

"Mr Ken you are welcome..." one young lady said.

"How can we help you today? "she asked.

Another lady walked up to us. The girl who attended us stepped aside. I guess this one was the boss.

" Hello beautiful. Do I get you guys tea? Coffee? Come sit here." she said showing us a couch. I looked at Denzel with a question mark on my face. Why all this hospitality.

For crying out loud who offers someone a couch and tea in a boutique?

Denzel smiled.

"I will have my usual."he said.

"And you young lady?" she asked me.

"Im fine. " I said.

The lady looked rather uncomfortable with my answer. Whatever.

" Nomsa, get Mr Ken his drink. "she told that young girl who quickly rushed out.

" So what brings you here today? We have new stock of ties and shoes and a lot for the ladies... "she said.

Denzel just smirked.

" No I'm fine,"he said then turned to look at me, "But she is starting work tomorrow. She needs formal wear. And also help her find her casuals. Anything she is comfortable with." he said.

I don't remember asking him to buy me clothes. But well I wasn't going to protest. I needed clothes.

The lady smiled.

That Nomsa girl came back with a green bottled beer and a glass.

He didn't even touch the glass. He just drank from the bottle.

I was dating someone who drinks. I won't complain.
At least not now.

The lady asked me to follow her. I stood up and followed her.

"So what's your taste?" she asked me.

I knew nothing about taste. I shrugged.

"Okay. I will help you choose." she said.

She led me to a shelf with formal trousers first.

"I don't wear those." I said. She looked at me intensely.

Then she moved to another shelf.

Outfits on the shelf. This pencil skirts.

"Is there something that doesn't have to be body hugging?" I asked. She sighed.

"We have dresses. You can put them with blazers. Come with me." she said.

I followed her.

At least the dresses were not of those tight

materials. Most of them made it up to my knee. I just took them.

I even took some long dresses.

And so many blazers and jackets. The lady kept saying they looked good on me.

Denzel would just have to pay for what he could.

We went to shoes.

She lead me to a shelf of heels.

I just chose five pairs. Not that I was gonna wear them.

Then I took mostly pumps.

Then handbags. She piled about ten of them.

I think she thought that money came from trees like leaves.

We then went back to Denzel. He was on his fourth bottle.

That got me worried.

He smiled when he saw me.

"You done?"he asked. I nodded yes.

The lady went straight to the till. God! This lady though. Did she seriously think that he would pay for all that stuff?

"Are we set? "he asked her.

" All good. It's \$5600." she said with no conscience.

I blinked several times.

"You don't need to pay for all that. "I said it embarrassed. He ignored me.

He took out his wallet.

He counted a couple of hundred dollar notes.

He handed the notes to the sales lady.

" Keep the change. "he said.

The lady didn't even bother to count if it was enough. She just shoved it in her purse.

" I will pack the bags for you. " she said.

Did he just pay that money I have to hard cash and even left her with the change? Who is this guy?

" That was too much money spend on clothes. "I complained while we drove away from the mall.

" What would you suggest I spend it on? " he asked casually.

" Some other important stuff. "I said.

He chuckled.

" Do you remember that story in the Bible about that lady who used an expensive perfume on Jesus's feet..... The disciples complained but do you remember Jesus's response? " he asked.

With the evil surrounding him, I'm surprised he is relating to the Bible.

" Well I don't really remember the response myself but thing is I can spend up to my life gorgeous you. No amount of zeros are too much to spend on you." he said.

Those were enough words to shut me up.

He drove into this beautiful hood. It was now really dark.

The streets had street lights and beautiful flats. The area we were in was mostly flats.

We pulled in and drove into this other one.

The lights were on.

He parked in the garage.

There was another posh car inside. I don't know it's name but I know it cost a fortune by just looking at it.

He came and took my hand and led me to the door.

He didn't knock. He just opened. I guessed it was his house.

It was well furnished, from TVs hanging freely on the walls to couches with cushions.

He went outside and came back with the shopping bags.

"Come let me show your bedroom. "he said. I just got here and already I had a bedroom?"

I followed him quietly. No one seemed to be home. It was just the two of us.

He opened one door. It was a bedroom. Everything was in order and sparkling. It was beautiful.

" You like it? "he asked.

" It's beautiful. "I said.

He came and took my hand and led me out.

To yet another bedroom.

" Its the other bedroom. They are just two. "he said. I nodded, not sure what to say.

He then took me back to the living room.

" I'm hungry. "he said walking to the dining room.

There was table. It was already set.

" Is this your house? " I asked.

" No. It's too humble for me." he joked.

"Do you live here? " I asked. He shook his head no.

" Whose house is it then? " I asked.

" It belongs to the first wife. She used to live here

before she got married and moved with us home. "
he said.

The shock on my face. I'm with someone 's husband

" You have a wife? " I asked. My voice was cracking.

He smirked.

" Not one. Two actually. I'm getting married to the
next one by end of next month then we can start
preparations your marriage. " he said. I swear I felt
like exploding. A polygamist is what I messed up my
life for?

"As the forth wife? Me?" I asked him not believing he
had the guts to even mention it.

He chuckled.

"You are just the forth Nnena. Some people in the
Bible married up to a thousand! " he said.

He is giving me a lame excuse.

I wasn't gonna stood so low and be degraded.

I still had my pride.

He moved to the table where he took a seat.

" You should meet my daughter. She is adorable. My first wife is pregnant, another baby on the way. I can't wait to have children with you. " he says.

He was testing my patience..

I breathed in.

I took a seat opposite him.

My feet were failing me.

He was looking at me and smiling.

I decided I was just gonna spend a night then disappear after that.

I was tired and hungry.

I could do with the food on the table, whoever cooked it and a bed for the night.

He dished up for both of us.

"Are you sleeping over?" I asked.

"I can't but I promise I will be here first thing tomorrow morning. I will drive you to work. " he said.

I expected that.

He had three woman waiting for him at home anyway but that was to my advantage. Who knows what would have happened overnight.

" You have suddenly become quiet. Are you okay?" he asked.

Who would be okay after being told what he just told me especially after what you gave up.

" I'm just tired. "I lied.

" It's fine. It's late anyway. " he said getting up.

He came around and kissed me on the forehead.

"Good night. You gonna stay here for the time being while I sort things out. I'm sure you want your own space. Just make it a home for the time being." he said.

I just nodded.

I couldn't wait for him to leave. I needed to breathe.

"Have a good night. " he said. He grabbed his car

keys and left.

I was too lazy to do the dishes. I was about to pile them in the sink when I noticed a dish washer.

I quickly shoved them in and went on to clear the table.

I went to the bedroom.

My shopping bags were all over the room. I was gonna pack them tomorrow after work. I was just too tired and lazy and maybe heart broken.

I was even too lazy to take a bath so I just opened the sheets and got in bed, with my clothes on.

I felt my tears coming.

Was he really a polygamist?

Did I really leave my Saint life for this? A man with two wives, one pregnant and a third one on the way?

Just as I put my head on the pillow. Something like a phone rang in the room. I looked around and that's when I noticed the phone on the dressing table.

Did he forget his phone?

I took it and looked at the caller ID.

It was written "Sweetheart."

I just assumed it was one of the wives. Probably the third one. She was the one still getting those sweet names.

I didn't wanna cause drama or ignite an unnecessary fire so I ignored the call

The caller kept calling..

After a few seconds I heard a vibration. I looked at the screen. It was a message.

"My love please answer the phone. " it read.

He called me his love.

I guess he called of us that.

A second one came in.

" Nnena.... My gift of love... " it read. I jumped and clicked open.

"..... You alone are just enough. The wife story was just a joke. I love you.

The phone is yours." it read.

I felt like a heavy lift was removed from my shoulders and the lump on my throat melted.

"I was about to leave your house. I'm staying now. I love you. " I typed.

We chatted until late. Forget that I was tired..

I was woken up by a phone call the next morning.

" Morning beautiful. "he said. I smiled.

" Morning. Miss me already? "I asked

"I miss you every second." he said.

"Good to hear that. "I replied.

" My love something came up. I can't drive you to

work. "he said

I panicked.

" But Denzel...."I tried to complain

"I know my love, Im sorry. But take the car in the garage. It's yours anyway. You can use GPS. " he says

It was my first day at work and I had to arrive in a posh car which I was sure cost seven times my salary for five years.

" No Denzel. Find another way. " I said.

"Okay, will send my brother there." he said.

A brother.... No.

Im not ready to meet family.

"No....send a taxi. " I say. He sighs before he agrees.

Sasha.

Damon called me last night asking for the keys to my flat and dinner to be set there.

Its only when he came back home that he told me the mysterious Nnena was staying there.

This morning, they all woke up early. I just heard whispers in the living room. I have no doubt they are up to something fishy.

They all kept quiet when I got into the room.

"What's going on? " I asked.

They all looked at me.

" Nothing. " Dexter said after a long silence.

" I'm going to tell on you. I heard everything." I lied.

The shock on their faces.

"Its for the best Sasha. We gotta do what we can. "
Leo said.

" Really??? " I asked.

Something was really fish.

" What other options do we have? Damon needs his wife. Khethu doesn't want anything to do with her family. It's best that we meet them without her knowing and get everything done. " Mike said.

Oh..... So they were planning to back stab Khethu.

I didn't expect that from them. I thought they Always spoke us into everything they wanted us to do.

They always got away with anything from us.

Speaking of lobola, they never paid mine. I refused to let them go but now I'm thinking they went on to do it behind my back.

"Did you also do that with me? You went behind my back to pay my loyola? " I asked them.

Silence. Guilty is written all over their faces.

" Diego..... " I say. He doesn't speak. I go for the easy target.

"Dexter, did you go to my people and pay lobola behind my back?" I asked.

He ran his eyes everywhere but said nothing.

"Listen to me all of you, If you won't talk, I will make you. I can make you sing out all the details right now.

"I threatened them. They knew better than to ignore my threats.

"We had to do the right thing. We couldn't just make you our wife without your father's consent." Mike found the guts.

Woow.

"That's just great. You always do as you please after all." I said and walked back to my room. I was angry. I felt betrayed.

Seconds later Diego followed me.

He found me sitting on the bed trying to calm myself down.

He stood a distance from me.

"I had to do the right thing Sasha. " he said.

" What could be more wrong than going behind your wife's back on something this important? " I snapped.

" Tradition is tradition Sasha. You are royalty. We couldn't take the risks. " he said.

Oh great. My blood is now given as the reason behind.

" So how much did they charge you? " I asked just for the sake of asking.

He didn't answer me.

" I thought you came here to explain yourself. " I said.

" Just as we expected, it didn't go well. " he said. I expected that too.

" Your father refused to see us. After a lot of convincing he agreed to see us.

He didn't take anything from us. He predicted doom on us. " he said.

Oh great. Now there is doom awaiting me.

" You shouldn't have gone there. Dylan and L were gonna fix this. We were going to find a way around it. " I told him angrily.

" Sasha Im your husband now. It's my duty to give you a secure future. I wanna guarantee you and my baby a secure future. One that is not cursed! " he roars.

This issue of me being a Mswati and all the curses that are on my family breaks him.

He wants a normal life for me.

It hurts him because he has no power over it.

He hates that part of me because it once destroyed us. He almost thought he had lost me.

I stood up and went to him.

I hate arguing with Diego.

I would rather take the blame, apologise and make up rather than argue.

"I know you had my best interests at heart. I'm sorry for getting angry. " I said.

" I hate myself for not having that power to end that part of your life. I want that chapter to be a closed book and it haunts me to know that the power is not in my hands. " he said.

I stood on my toes and cupped his face.

" Diego, in the palms of my hands, I hold the power to build or to destroy that kingdom.

But I have my father and Dylan who sacrificed so much for me at heart. Just trust me to deal with this one. " I told him.

He kissed my forehead.

" I trust you. I'm sorry. " he said then walked out.

He wasn't really sorry that I knew.

In this family, I'm known for knowing secrets. This is just another one.

Now I knew they were going to pay Khethu's lobola without her knowing. She was against it but they were doing it anyway.

I didn't wanna know this one but then it just happened.

Three days later, Khethu calls me.

"Mfazi... "that's what she calls Gugu and I.

" Hey girl. Sounds like you are in high spirits. " I said.

" I'm becoming just like you in two weeks time. I have decided to shift back my wedding date to two weeks time. " she says.

Now I knew they already paid the lobola for her and Damon talked her into fast forwarding everything.

" That's not fair. I will be still looking like a penguin. I won't be in your wedding pictures. " I said. She laughs out loud.

She was so happy. If only she knew.

And they are even going to protect this secret to the grave.

" So what's the venue? " I asked her.

" There is a lot of space at Damon's back yard.

So you girls gonna be coming here to help. " she said.

I had no problem with flying everyday. But Gugu....

She is another story.

" Okay love. I will leak the story to my good friends in the media. From there we just sit and watch. People are gonna come and ask to cover us from dress to deco. " I said.

She chuckled.

My family don't understand why I'm friends with people from the media but I love these guys because they always make life easier for me.

So far I have three good friends, one is a lifestyle reporter, the other one covers crime and the third one is an all rounder. She takes whatever comes to her plate.

At first it was just for business but now we even go out for drinks and talk.

I'm sure the guys already know so I just had to tell the ladies.

When I told them, they all suggested that we fly there the following day.

Nnena, his gift of love.

"My name is Miss Ike. " I introduced myself to my ECD B class.

" You are welcome Miss Ike!" they all screamed.

"I know you. " one little boy stood up and said.

" Really? "I asked him.

" Yes. I once saw you and the church. You prayed for my aunt and she was healed. " he said.

I smiled. I just hoped he won't go around telling the whole of Zimbabwe.

"Sure you know me. So what's your name?" I asked just to end this conversation.

"I'm Simba. " he said.

" Madam, do you have kids? " a little girl asked.

I smiled and shook my head no.

" I'm not married yet. "I said.

" So you have a boyfriend! " she shouted.

Oh God. What kind of a class was this.

" Is he handsome? " another asked.

" Do you love him? " another one.

" Is he nice like my sister 's boyfriend? " another one.

This generation though. What do little brats like these know about boyfriends.

I smiled.

" Yes he is handsome and nice but we won't talk about him today. Let's get to today's business.... " I said to them.

Denzel came to pick me up from work.

There was a newspaper on the backseat.

I just read the exclusive heading..

" DAMON KENNEDY UK TO TIE THE KNOT THIS FORTNIGHT. " It read.

" Is Damon your brother? " I asked.

" Yeah. He is getting married in two weeks time. "he said.

" Oh that's great. " I said.

" You should meet my family. "he said.

" Not now Denzel its too early. "I said.

He turned to look at me.

" I don't date for fun. I know you are my one. If you mess up your chances with then know that you are breaking my heart. I love you and I'm sure about you. " he said.

I didn't expect that one.

I held his hand and rubbed it.

" It's nothing along those lines. Just give me sometime. Just me and you for now. No family. " I said.

He smiled.

" But you are coming with me to the wedding. As my date. "he said. That was more like a command. No room for negotiations.

The following day after work, Denzel was a bit late to pick me off.

I was greeted by this other lady as I waited at the gate.

" I'm Simba 's mother. " she introduced herself.

Oh this Simba boy was gonna mess up my life.

I smiled.

" I'm the teacher. It's nice to meet you. Your boy is adorable. " I said.

She smiled.

" I heard you were a nun. What happened? " she asked. This had absolutely nothing to do with her.

" It's complicated. " I said.

" So is it true that the reason behind this complication is one of the Kens ? "she asked quoting complication with her fingers.

What was this lady on about.

" What are you on about? " I snapped.

" Listen Nnena. I'm a journalist and I'm trained to dig. I will dig to the bottom. If you would be nice, tell me what I need to know and I will put it in the papers as just a story of love and romance but if I dig for myself, I will tarnish your image. I hear you were a good nun and that your uncle is a well respected man in the church. Your don't wanna lose that image trust me. " she said.

Oh my God. I felt like slapping the shut out of her.

" Are you even listening to yourself madam.

My private life has nothing to do with you. " I snapped.

" Just think about what I said. And I see you are new into this world. You definitely don't know the family you are getting yourself into. It's not all glitz and

glamour as it all appear you know. " she said. Now I was confused. I just stood there watching her.

A car pulled over.

It was Denzel.

He got out and walked to us. I saw fear in that woman 's eyes.

" Go get in the car Nnena. " he said. I quietly walked to the car.

" You don't wanna mess with me. Stay away from her. " I heard Denzel threaten her.

He followed me to the car.

" Do you know her? " I asked.

" No. How was your day? "he asked. He was trying to run away from the conversation.

" But you just spoke to her like you know her. " I snapped.

" Nnena, she is just one of the nosey journalists. I was just telling her to stay away from you. " he said.

" I can handle myself! "I raised my voice.

" You don't raise your voice at me. And I don't want you speaking to strangers. Especially journalists. "he said.

Oh yeah we were having our first fight as a couple.

" Why? Scared that they will expose you and your entire family? " I was angry too.

" Listen to me Nnena.

Its either your loyalty lies with me and my family or to the outsiders. And since you are my woman, you are gonna stay loyal to my family and I as long as you live. " he hissed.

" Or what Denzel ? " I snapped.

" I really don't have time for this. Now you are gonna get out of this car and go quit that

job. " he said. He must be mad to think that I will do that.

" I'm not quitting my job. " I said and got out of the car.

He didn't stop me.

Instead he drove off.

Great.

My tears were filling up my eyes but I wasn't gonna cry in public.

I walked to my house. I shouldn't have left in the first place. At least I had my keys in my handbag.

After five minutes I was in my two roomed house.

I wanted to cry myself to sleep.

This whole thing was a mistake. Just three days ago I left the convent and now I'm crying because of a man.

I had I changed and started cleaning the place. I had to make it look like a home. It was gonna be my home from now on anyway.

That life I had been living the past two days was just a dream. This was the real world.

I realised I ended up not crying. I got myself busy.

I even made myself dinner and went to bed.

No message or phone call from him.

The next morning still nothing from him.

I left all my toiletries at his house and I needed them.

"Bring my toiletry bag. " I typed a message.

It delivered. He read it and no reply.

Just great.

I waited but nothing.

I had to compromise.

I went to work.

Simba's mother was at the gate again.

" Maybe you would want my phone numbers. " she said handing me a piece of paper. I just took it and

walked away.

I missed Denzel.

Without second thoughts I turned around and went to the computer lab. I quickly typed my resignation and went to drop it at the principal 's office. Luckily he wasn't there. I just left it on his table.

When I got back home, that posh car in his garage he said was mine anyway was parked in front of my house.

I looked inside.

The man inside came out.

"He said you know your way home. He would be expecting you in an hour. " the guy said. On that he turned to walk away.

I didn't even bother to get inside the house. I just got in the car and drove off.

I realised there was a car following me since I left my house. When I speeded off, it also speeded off. And when I slowed down they also slowed down.

Every turn I took, they took it too.

I took out my phone and dialled his number.

He answered on second ring.

"My gift of love.... " he said.

" I think I'm being followed. " I said.

" What! Okay Oky..... Press the red button on the centre of your steering. I want you to focus my love okay. Don't slow down..... And don't drop the call.....

"he said I could hear he was now running around. I pressed the button, I realised another layer of windows rose up.

I kept driving.

" Nnena, this is Derrick I want you to listen to me okay. "he said.

Who was this Derrick anyway.

" Okay... " I said.

" Take the next tight turn after fifty metres..."

He said.

He kept on directing me.

I realised that he was directing me out of town. The last road I got into, I drove for about ten minutes with that car following me then I found about seven cars blocking the way.

I panicked.

Two of the cars branched off opening the way for me so I drove in.

"Stop the car and get to the passenger seat now. " I was instructed.

I didn't think of just jumping to the other side, I got out of the car.

Just as I stepped outside I heard the first gunshot.

I screamed.

"Nnena,get down!!!" it was Denzel.

I literally threw myself on the muddy ground.

I think whoever was shooting was targeting me.

I kept screaming.

"Nnena I want to get you back in the car.... Now. " the guy said. My eyes were closed and I didn't wanna open them. I was too scared and traumatised.

The guy picked me up and put me at the back seat.

The next minute the car was driving away.

When I woke up, I found myself carefully laid in bed. My clothes had been changed.

"Nnena... "-Denzel.

I screamed.

He jumped to take me in his arms.

" Its okay. You are safe now. Im sorry I wasn't there with you. "he said.

This guy was not serious.

I almost died. I drove like a maniac for almost twenty

minutes!

"Where am I?" I asked angrily.

"You are safe." He said stroking my back.

"I asked you where I am not whether I was safe or not!" I hissed.

"It's one of my family houses. You gonna be staying here for a while." He said.

He must be crazy to think that I would stay with him after this.

"Take me back home. Now." I said.

"My love...." He attempted to speak but I stopped him.

"The convent is my home. Take me back now and never show yourself there ever again!" I screamed.

He let go of me.

"Nnena, I understand your anger and all but you can't go back. You need to be where I can see you and protect you. I can't protect you when you are there." He said.

"My life is in danger Denzek and I don't even know why." I said crying.

"I know and we can't afford to endanger more people. You can't go back to Tue convent." He said.

"This is what that lady was talking about right?" I asked him an hour later after I had calmed down.

"She doesn't know anything." He said.

"But she has a clue. Its not even a month as nice you came into my my life but everything is already upside down. I left the convent because of you, I moved houses twice within three days because of you. I quit my job after just two days because of you. I have journalists wanting to dig into my private life because you recently became a part of it. And now I'm dodging bullets and have people seekingbto kill me and its probably because of you!" I screamed.

He just stood there watching me scream.

"Is this how its gonna be like? Be honest with me. Am I gonna be quitting my job after I meet I'm not

supposed to meet, am I gonna be moving houses and dodging bullets like this?" I asked him.

"Nnena....I can't lie to you. Some days its like this but not everyday. What matters is that we love each other and we stick together. I will protect you. I love you Nnena." He said.

What kind of life is this.

"Please my love. I will make it right for you. I promise." He said.

Maybe I should give him another chance.

Two weeks later, we were still in one piece.

No more bullets. No more moving houses.

But I still hadn't found another job. He is happy about it.

And sex, yes we had it. It was the best ever experience. Maybe I should go tell my friends back at the convent to think again. They were missing out.

Now we have it anytime, anywhere, even in the car, kitchen counters, stove, corridor..... Garage. Just anywhere.

I hadn't met the family but today was the day.

It was the day before his brother's wedding.

He told me we were driving to Gweru.

By twelve noon we arrived in Gweru.

The brother's house was well built. Big and beautiful. The wedding decorations were already put. So many cars were parked in the yard.

There were people running around the place.

He took my hand and lead me into the house.

No one was in the living room.

He led me to the kitchen.

There were just ladies. Five of them, my age.

"Hello. Two more hands to help...." Denzel said

smiling and pushing me inside the kitchen. Before I could blink, he was nowhere to be found.

The ladies giggled.

"Never mind him darling. He is not coming back anytime soon." The pregnant one said.

"You must be Nnena. I'm Sasha, Diego's wife." She said.

This one appeared like a Queen bee.

I smiled.

"Nice to meet you. Yes I'm Nnena." I said shaking hands with her.

"We heard so much about you. You look more beautiful in person. I'm Anenyasha. I'm his sister." The other one said. She looked calm, settled and very well taken care.

I smiled shook hands with her.

"Two more hands are always welcome. I'm Gugu, Jordan's wife." The other one said.

"I'm Dawn. I'm the niece."

"And I'm Khethu. The bride. Welcome to the family."
The glamorous and youngest one said.

"Aunt Nnena!" A little girl in her early teens came running and rushed to hug me.

"I'm Ntombi. I have been waiting for you since forever!" She screamed.

I was in the circle of wives. So far so good.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: Nothing to Something

Insert #13

Sasha

"I hope whatever reason you brought us here is worth the drive. You know none of the cars in our garage can accommodate me now. Diego refused to buy me a bigger car.." I complained as we walked into Nnena's leaving room.

I was with The twin sisters, Nenyasha and Gugu.

"Your face is red....are you okay?" Daisy asked her.

"Uhm...its..." She could hardly bring out the words.

"Nnena did something happen? Is it Denzel?" Mimie asked her. She shook her head no.

"I don't know who is who. Come with me." She said leading the way. We just exchanged looks and followed her into her guest room. There was a baby lying on her bed.

"Let me guess....you have a baby and you never told Denzel because you were hiding behind convent walls and robes but now whoever was keeping that baby for you came and dumped him with you here?" I said. She chuckled.

"I was a nun Sasha. This baby could be your husband's..." She said reluctantly.

"What? Diego will never do such a thing!" Nenyasha defended him. I trust Diego and I'm glad Nenyasha does too.

"Here.." Nnena said handing Daisy a piece of paper.

"....I'm sorry for getting you involved in all this but your man will know what to do, its his brother's child after all." Daisy read it out loud.

That meant Leo and Denzel were out leaving the question , "Which brother? " Gugu and I asked at the same time. We couldn't hide the fears we had.

"Who brought this baby?" Mimie asked.

"Some woman came and asked for a room to change the baby.. Next thing she disappeared and I discovered the note on the baby blankets. She had it all planned." Nnena explained.

"Does she look like them?" Nenyasha asked. We all looked at the baby and no he didn't look anything like those mirror images. We all turned to look at Daisy.

"Noo! Don't look at me like that. Mike will never do that to me!" Daisy snapped but fear of the unknown was all over her face. She was even panting.

"Leo and I got rid of our fertility organs soon after Dawn's birth so its not Leo." Mimie said to her husband's defence.

"It could be anyone's baby. Besides we ain't sure if the guys are passing of the gene of looking alike to their sons." Nenyasha said bringing back the fear to Gugu and I.

"Nnena pack what you need. You are coming with us. You all take your phones and tell everyone to be home in an hour." Daisy instructed taking the baby and putting him on her hip. He woke up.

"Mummy..." He said pulling Daisy's her. She frowned looking at the boy.

We followed each other to the cars.

My phone rang. It was Diego. I had just texted him to come home.

"My day...are you ok?" He asked when I answered.

"I'm fine Diego. Just come home." I said and dropped the call.

And then the phones started ringing.

"Ignore them." Daisy said.

"That won't be good. They will freak out." Gugu said.

"They should. Especially now that they have learnt to nationalize their dicks." Mimie snapped.

This is the moment where we all shut up.

I had my own stress. I didn't need more. My pregnancy was turning ten months in two weeks time. Everyone was telling me that maybe I just lost count or maybe I made a mistake in counting from the very beginning.

My gynae confirmed that I was past my delivery time just yesterday. She suggested that I do a caesarian but I refused on the account that the baby was doing just fine. Besides I didn't wanna die leaving my baby behind.

We got home and found all of them there pacing up and down the living room.

"What the hell is going on with you ladies? Your calls freak us out and you stop answering our cal...." Mike

was saying as we entered the room but stopped when Daisy entered with the baby on her hip.

" Don't stop... Keep talking until you tell us the father of this baby I'm holding." Daisy said looking at Mike. There was silence in the room.

"Who is the father of this baby?" Mimie asked. No one answered.

"Mike who is the father of this boy?" Daisy asked. Mike just dropped his eyes.

"Diego...?" I said but still nothing.

"Its clear you all know about him otherwise you wouldn't be giving us the silence responses. If you guys don't wanna talk then I will make you.....You are all gonna sing it out loud." I threatened them.

"Daisy Im sorry....I didn't mean for you to find out this way." Mike said. He was the culprit.

I found it hard to believe.

"Oh my God Mike! You are cheating on me? You have a baby? And its clear to me this boy is older than.....oh my God." Daisy said putting the boy on the

coach. Mike tried to hold her but she moved away.

"I went to jail for you Mike....I gave up so much for us and this is how you pay me back?" She said crying.

We all just stood looking at them. It was the first time seeing them like this.

"Daisy I can explain. Please Daisy just listen to me..."
He pleaded.

"You know what? Get out of my house....all of you."
She said.

She just said her house and said of us....

"Daisy don't punish your brothers because of me..."
Mike begged.

"My brothers.... Do you guys have any idea of how much I gave up just so you could be who you are today. But how do you repay my kindness? You stab me in the back by raising my husband's other family behind my back. That's betrayal and you broke this family's number one rule of loyalty!" She screamed at them. They just bowed their heads down.

"Now leave my house!" She screamed.

"Oh wait sister, not now. Put the car keys on that table, your wallets, your phones and your credit cards. We made you and that belongs to us. Let me hear that you checked in any of our hotels, lodges or flats, you will feel our wrath!" Mimie said.

Woow! Twin power.

Slowly they put their phones, car keys and wallets on the table.

Diego kept his eyes on me. When he moved them he was looking at Nenyasha who just gave him a nod.

"You can go now." Daisy said. I could see defeat on Mike's face.

They started moving out, the singles leading the way.

Diego didn't seem to be moving at all.

"Can I take my wife with me?" He asked.

Really Diego? I would expect that from Damon, not him.

"Sasha is pregnant, she can't be sleeping under a

bridge." Daisy snapped.

"I will see you out." I said going to him.

"Sasha.. " Mimie hissed.

I went and hugged my husband and secretly shoved my his other credit card I was using in his back pocket.

"I love you." He said and walked away.

"They don't deserve all this. Some of them have wives and you are just being selfish." Mike said before walking out. Daisy just shrugged.

"What happens to the baby now?" Nnena asked.

"You will keep him." Daisy said.

"What? Why me?" She asked shocked at the response.

"I don't know...you got no burden. Sasha is pregnant. Gugu too though she is still hiding it and she has Davina to take care of. " Mimie replied.

"And you three?" She asked looking at them.

"He won't stay in this house. You don't stay here either so you take him with you." Daisy answered.

"I'm the girlfriend after all. I'm still trying to impress, what more can I say?" Nnena said defeatedly throwing herself on the couch.

I went to my room afterwards and guess dozed off. I was just worried about the guys. The credit card could save them for a few days, maybe two weeks. As for now we don't know for how long the punishment was going to last.

I was woken up by a phone call.

I looked at the time and it was ten minutes to nine pm. That means I overslept and no one cared to wake me up.

It was Khethu calling.

"Hey..." I said.

"Mfazi....what's going on?" She asked.

"What....where?" I asked not sure what she meant.

"The guys are here and they look like shit. They are all over my house and they seem to be in a bad space." She explained.

At least they have a roof over their head and a woman to cook for them.

"Daisy threw them out of the house. Apparently they are homeless, broke and no means of transport." I explained. She laughed.

"You kidding right? What did they do?" She asked.

"This family's drama will never cease. Mike has a child out of wedlock. We just discovered today. The guys knew but kept it a secret. So that's the what." I told her.

"Are you guys sure its his? I mean he doesn't look like the cheating type." She said.

I sighed.

"Its his." I said.

"So where is the child now?" She asked.

"I don't know. Maybe he is staying with Nnena for now." I said.

"Oh...enough with that. What did your doctor say?"
She asked.

"I'm turning ten months in two weeks time Khethu and its eating me up." I said.

"That's bad. Didnt she suggest an operation maybe?"
She asked.

"She did but I'm not up for it. I don't wanna take chances." I said.

"Okay...guess we should just be a little patient. I will come visit soon." She said.

"I'm not sick Khethu. Besides you have 14 men to look after. Make sure they eat well and shave." I said.
She giggled.

"Of course. Have a good night." She said.

I slept on an empty stomach.

I was woken up by Gugu calling me for breakfast.

I went and joined the ladies.

"You don't look good. " Daisy said.

"Tell me a woman who would glow when her pregnancy is about to turn ten months." I said taking my seat. She sighed.

"Maybe I can help." Nnena said.

"Are you going to pray for me?" I asked.

"It depends. I still have my Divine gift of visions. Maybe I can see something." She said.

" Oh...okay...so what do I need to do?" I asked.

She stood up and walked to me.

"Give me your hand.." She said. I did. She closed her eyes for a moment.

Then she opened them. I didn't like the expression on her face. We all looked at them.

"Did you see something?" Dawn asked her.

"I think its a mix up..." She said hesitantly.

"The girl I'm seeing is...a Queen, her name is Nomqhele." She said.

" That's me....I'm supposed to be the reigning queen of Swaziland." I said.

She was shocked. I guess noone told her the story.

"Your father is calling you home. Go talk things out with him. Your baby's life depends on it. That's if she is lucky enough to survive these two weeks.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert #14.

_____khethu

"Ntombi called. She wants us to visit her" Damon told me as he helped me clean off my make up. We were preparing for bed.

"Why did she call you and not me?" I asked. He chuckled.

"You know that's the problem. You spoil her too much. We were there just three weeks ago. Now what does she want. Tell her to put it into her head

that she is in a boarding school." I said.

Honestly! Ntombi got away with everything. Damon let her all in the name of that she was only but just a child.

"I will go alone if you don't want." He said.

I give up.

"Its done. Your face is clean now." He said wiping his hands.

"I will go shower. I won't be long." I said standing up. I didn't make it to the shower, there was a knock on the door.

"Are you expecting someone?" I asked him.

"No. I'm not. I will go check." He said.

"Wait! You can't just go and open up. What if they are the wrong people. Thieves or something." I said panicking.

"Khethu, no such people will ever come knocking on my door." He said. Just the way he said it made me calm down.

He disappeared for a while. Then I heard voices. They were low but I knew them. They were his brothers.

I just hoped everything was well.

I got dressed and went downstairs.

"...Why am I sensing that all this has Daisy written all over it?" Damon was saying.

"She kicked us out." Someone said.

"Gatsheni..." Dexter said when he saw me standing behind Damon. They all turned to look at me. They started greeting. Each one with this own unique way.

Dexter either called me by my clan name or "my club queen."

He just finds the story of me once being a prostitute fascinating. He jokes about it every time he gets a chance.

I realised I wasn't wanted in the room. "You must be hungry. I will go make you food." I said.

"Oh noo Khethu, don't worry. We are fine. What we need are beds to sleep on." Leo said. I just smiled.

Our home had five bedrooms. One of which was ours. The other one was Ntombi's. Three bedrooms were not enough for 14 men.

"You must be kidding me. What happened to hotels?" Damon complained.

I sneaked out and went to my bedroom where I called Sasha and asked what the hell was going on.

I didn't believe the story.

Mike....cheating.... It didn't add up.

But I guess that explains his awkward silence. Since he got here he just threw himself on the couch and sat quietly.

I stayed in my bedroom for a while before going back to them.

"You must be tired." Mike said to me. I just grinned.

"We are fine with the couches." Leo said.

"There are four bedrooms upstairs. I will bring some blankets here too and the other living room." I said

and excused myself.

One thing my mother taught me was to buy many blankets so I had no problem with blankets.

"We are going to sort this out tomorrow Khethu."
Mike said assuringly.

" No I don't have a problem. You can stay here for as long as you need to." I said.

"Thank you Makoti." Leo said.

I bid them good night and went to bed.

Damon joined me later, I was already sleeping.

"Thank you." He said before kissing me for the night.

When I woke up the next day, it was way past eight. I felt so ashamed of myself. I overslept and totally forgot u had 15 men waiting for breakfast. As usual, Damon wasn't in bed. I took a quick shower before running downstairs.

I stopped halfway as I saw that the house was

empty. Not just empty, it was sparkle clean. I then heard voices outside in the garden. I went out to check out on them.

They were all there. They had arranged the tables just the way I arranged them the first day when they came to visit me. Food was all over the place.

They cooked. I didn't think they would. I know Damon can make his own food but I didn't think he would prepare breakfast for all his brothers.

"Morning." I said going to stand behind Damon.

"Morning Makoti." Leo said first.

"Ma Gatsheni...." Dexter said.

"I hope you went disturbed by their snoring." Mike said sarcastically.

"She married a snore king, I doubt she heard ours." Diego said. They burst into a laugh.

"We ordered the breakfast. I left yours in the oven."

Damon said. I should have known.

My phone rang. It was Sasha. I excused myself.

"Calling to check on him?" I said. She giggled.

"I'm carrying his baby mind you." She said.

"I see. So whats up?" I asked.

"I need to talk to him." She said.

"Just a second." I said and went to give Diego the phone.

He left us and went inside.

He came back after a few seconds. He was scary to look at.

"Sasha wants to go home." He announced.

"What?" Damon asked.

"She is packing as we speak. She is going to Swaziland." He said.

"That's bad. We need to be on our way." Mike said. They all looked at him. I guess to remind him that

they were literary thrown out of the house.

"I will handle Daisy. Let's go." He said.

Why didn't he handle her yesterday.

Sasha.

"Diego, I'm going home." I told him over the phone.

"What do you mean you are going home? What happened? What home are you going to?" He asked the numerous questions.

"Home to Swaziland." I told him. He was silent for a moment.

"Sasha, I'm coming back to you. Just a few days. Please my love." He begged. This guy though. He thinks I'm leaving because he was thrown out of his home.

"It's not that Diego. I'm going to deliver my baby there." I said. I lied. I wasn't going to tell him the real

reason because he was going to be angry with my father and go burn down the entire Swaziland.

"I'm packing. The next flight is in four hours time." I said.

"I'm coming." He said and dropped the call. I guess he forgot he wasn't wanted here.

Nnena left after breakfast with her new son. He said his name was Junior. Junior Michael I guess. What a pain. Daisy wasn't coping at all. She looked a mess. I think its best that she sits down and talk things out with Mike because its killing her. Its just one day and already she looks like she doubled her age.

An hour later, they all arrived at home.

Daisy just watched them as they walked inside.

"Dad made a mistake years ago. Mom never punished him. You walk in mother's footsteps, why won't you accept my child?" Mike said looking at her.

"I have no problem with your child Mike. Its you I

have a problem with. Your betrayal and unfaithfulness. Your lies. His mother is the cause of us going to jail. You never bothered to tell me." Daisy said.

Shouldn't they sort this out in their bedroom maybe?

Oh and its news to me this baby mama story. I didn't know she knew him.

"She is not worth mentioning." Mike said.

"But she is the mother of your son. You were a family! The three of you." She said.

"You are my home Daisy. I'm lost without you. Yes he is my son. But his mother means nothing to me. It was a mistake." Mike said.

It just didn't feel right listening to them solving this thing. Everyone started moving out. One after the other. Diego and I were the last.

"Why Swaziland?" He said kissing me on the forehead in our bedroom.

"Its my first child. I guess it's wise that I go home." I

lied.

"Sasha, your mother is late. Your grandmother too. Who is going to help you with the baby?" He asked. He was right to ask but this was the least of my worries.

"Diego....this baby is late by two weeks. Anything can happen. I need to be home." I snapped.

He rubbed my arms.

He does that every time when he wants me to calm down.

"Its fine. You can go but as soon as you deliver the baby you come back home." He said. I nodded. He kissed my forehead.

"Are you sure you wanna go alone?" Leo asked me when I was about to get into the car taking me to the airport.

"For peace's sake yes." I said.

"I can go with you..." Damon said.

I know Damon is noble and calm under any circumstances but I still didn't think it was a good idea.

I looked at Diego.

"I think its best that you go with him." Diego said.

It only means they had it all planned. I looked at Khethu, she just shrugged her shoulders.

I should have known better. After what happened two years ago, they wouldn't just let me go.

But it was so wrong to go with him.

"Did you already pack?" I asked him.

"I'm set to go. I just need a jacket." Damon said.

In Swaziland....

At the airport we found the royal escort cars waiting for us.

I guess Dylan organized them.

"You go. I won't be staying in your father's palace."

Damon said to me opening the door for me. I didn't know this was the plan but anyway it was the best. It would have been awkward.

"So where will you be staying?" I asked him.

"Hotel... My ride is over there. Don't worry everything is in order. I will be just a phone call away. I'm meeting Dylan in two hours time. He will give you the rest of the details." He said. I didn't know they were still talking and planning things together.

I got into the cars and we drove home.

Dylan was waiting at the palace main entrance wearing his royal robes.

I got off the car and went to him. We hugged then he kissed me on the forehead.

"You shouldn't have come here Sasha." He said in a low voice.

I had a feeling the drama was too much. As it was, it was on hold waiting for my return.

"My baby's life depends on this." I said. He just nodded.

"How is my father?" I asked.

"He misses you but he won't say it out loud. He is also growing old." He said with a smirk.

"Sounds like him." I said.

"He went out with my father but they will be back soon.

Come..." He said taking my hand. We walked into the house hand in hand.

"You still know your way around I guess. Your room is just as you left it." He said. I smiled and nodded.

The stuff around kept throwing me glances. I guess its the big bumb on my stomach. And besides they still consider me as the run away queen.

Traditionally I'm still Dylan's wife.

Dylan later came and told me that he was going out to meet Damon. He invited me to go with him but I was too tired. It was late anyway. Diego wouldn't like it if he came to know that I travel at night.

My dad returned an hour after my arrival. Someone came to tell me. I decided to go see him in his room.

"You need to put on your royal robes my queen before you present yourself in front of the King." The guard on his door said to me.

I was really not in the mood of king and queen drama. It was too ancient anyway. They should just call him the president and I the President's daughter.

Things wouldn't have been so complicated I guess.

"Listen to me, I'm in no mood for drama. I need to see my father now so I kindly ask you to step aside." I said with my hands on my hips.

"Yes my queen." He said opening the door for me.

I got in. My father was on his feet looking at the picture on the wall. I never thought he would even look at that picture, yet here he had it hanged in his bedroom wall. It was a picture of me and Diego on our wedding day.

"You were so happy..." He said before greeting me.

"You deserve nothing but happiness my princess."
He said walking up to me.

I smiled.

"Thank you daddy. How have you been." I asked.

"I have never been better Nomqhele. So much is on my shoulders." He said. He looked tired and weary.

I held his hand and helped him sit. I sat next to him still holding his hand.

"I never imagined such a life for you my girl. I wished you all the happiness you desire. I never wanted to put the burdens of this kingdom on your shoulders."
He said.

"I know daddy..." I said. He was talking like he was dying. I hate such moments.

"I hope one day you will forgive me for putting you through all this." He said.

I knew a bomb was coming. His and Dylan's actions were warning me.

"What is happening to me daddy?" I asked.

"The ancestors are not happy with you." He said.
Fuck the ancestors. I'm a Christian for crying out loud

"But father its not right! They are gambling with my baby's life. This is another man's child. He won't take it lightly if he comes to know that the so called ancestors of this soil killed his child." I raised my voice. I was angry.

"Calm down my Princess. Your anger comes with a lot." He said. Maybe he was scared that I was gonna blow up the entire kingdom.

"Noo father, my baby's life is hanging on the line. I demand that they let me deliver my baby safely and then they can punish me anyhow they want." I snapped.

"They don't wanna punish you Nomqhele. They want to reason with you. Just hear them out." He said.
Reason with me? Reason with spirits? I felt like I was losing my mind. I hated this part of my life.

There was a knock on the door.

I stood up and went to open the door.

It was Dylan.

"The elders are here. They are waiting for you." He told us.

I didn't even know a bunch of elders were coming to sit me down.

"Why wasn't I told about this earlier?" I snapped .

"Let's just go and hear them out." Dad said with pleading eyes.

I went and helped my father up. He was getting old. He walked with difficulty.

We went to my father's office. The elders stood up the moment we entered. One of them was chanting our totems.

After the greetings we sat down in silence.

Then their dwarf priestess entered the room. They referred to her as the carrier of the word of prophecy.

She didn't greet. She looked at me with scary eyes. Her eyes moved from my face to the hump on my belly. She stared at it for a while before speaking.

"By the laws and tradition of our land, you are still queen of this land. " she said. She referred to me I guess.

"You are still wife to the crown prince of this kingdom. But as it is, you are pregnant with a commoner's child..." She said with disgust written all over her face. I wished to squeeze her dwarfish life out of her tiny body. She had no right to call my husband a commoner.

But I sat down and composed myself.

"For the only reason that you are a daughter of the soil, and the heir to the throne, your life and that of your unborn baby will be spared. However, your baby is not guaranteed a long life. You have only three months after giving birth to save her life....," she said

then stopped for a while. Then she continued.

"They require you to give this kingdom an heir. This heir will be the key to your freedom. You are required to bear a child with your supposed husband, the crown Prince. Once the child is born. You leave him or her here and you can go live the life you desire." She said.

"What???? That's insane. I can't do that." I snapped already on my feet.

"You will deliver the baby you are carrying in three days time. From her birthday, she has only 92 days to live. If by that time you are not pregnant with the Prince's child, your child will die. This is the only option you have..." She said and immediately left the room. I looked at Dylan. His face was just as red as mine.

Ever since we met, we had been like siblings. He was like the big brother I had never had. Forget that they expected us to be married. We were first cousins after all.

I didn't even wanna look at my father.

"Nomqhele..." One of the ladies in the room tried to speak. I raised my hand and signalled her to shut up. I stood up and left the room.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to Something.

Insert #15

"There are two primary choices in life: to accept conditions as they exist, or accept the responsibility for changing them."

By Denis Waitley

Sasha.

"Diego won't understand this. He has been supportive and understanding all the other shit but not this." I said to Dylan while we set on my bed.

He was just as worried.

"You need to rest Zacky. You must be tired." He said to me. He has been too quiet for my liking since we

got away from that meeting. Now he was sending me to bed.

"I doubt I will even find some sleep." I said.

"Just try. For the sake of the baby." He said.

At least I was gonna deliver my baby safely.

He bid me good night and went to his room. Just after he left, Damon called.

"First.." He said.

"Hey. Hope you haven't been lost." I joked. He laughed.

"Noo. Not in a country with beautiful women like the ones surrounding me now."-him.

" Khethu will screw you."-me.

He laughed.

"How is the family? If they are giving you trouble I can come over and kill them all."-him.

Damon though. He doesn't hesitate to use the word kill.

"No need, I can do it myself." I said.

"I trust you. So what's up?" He asked.

"I'm not sure. Will tell you in the morning. For now I wanna rest." I said.

"Ok. Have a good night." He said.

The next morning I was woken up by a knock on my door.

I got off the bed and went to open up. Someone brought breakfast and clothes for me.

"I don't feel like eating. Thanks for the clothes. Go tell my father and the Prince that I wanna meet them in thirty minutes time." I told her.

My mind was made up. I was going back to my husband. I wasn't gonna give birth in their country. Who knows? Maybe they were gonna strike my baby with blindness or even worse.

I took my phone and called Damon.

"We are going back today. Pack your jacket kkk." I

said.

"You already gave birth?" He asked.

"Noo. I have decided I wanna give birth back at home." I said. He sighed.

"Okay. I will book the flights. I will call you to tell you when the next flight is taking off." He said.

"Okay." I said and dropped the call.

I went downstairs after I showered. My dad and Dylan were having their breakfast.

We greeted as I sat down.

"I'm going back." I told them. They were both surprised.

"You haven't stayed Nomqhele and already you are going back?" Father complained.

"I know but I can't give birth here. I can't get a small baby into a flight." I said.

"When are you going back?" Dylan asked.

"I'm taking the next flight available." I said.

"Today its Sunday. We don't have any flights. You will have to go tomorrow." Dad said.

Noo. I wasn't gonna spend another night here. Not when I was about to give birth.

"We will drive." I said.

"What? That's madness. You can't drive in this state. Besides its gonna be the longest drive of your life." Father hinted.

"I came with someone. He won't mind driving." I said. My father sighed in defeat. Dylan just stared blankly at me.

"Is it your husband?" Dad asked.

"No. His brother." I said. He just nodded.

"You will take my car. I will go drop you at his hotel." Dylan said standing up. My father was against it but I had made up my mind.

In twenty minutes time we were out on the road on

the way to Damon's hotel.

"So what's going to happen?" Dylan asked me on the way.

"I honestly don't know. Right now I just wanna give birth. I will worry about everything else after that." I said. He took my hand and held it.

"I'm with you Sasha. Whatever you decide." He said. I knew it. He sacrificed so much for me.

"You have done so much for me and I feel so guilty about it." I said.

"As long as you are happy. How is she?" He asked. He was asking about Nenyasha.

"She is just how you left her. I doubt she will ever move on." I said. He sighed. I know he loved her.

"You know....they said that if you give the kingdom an heir then I would be free to marry anyone." He said. There was an awkward silence.

I owed it to him. He was the reason I was still with Diego.

"Don't get me wrong Sasha. You don't have to do it if you don't want to." He said. If I didn't do it, it would be so selfish of me. But I had a husband on the other side.

"You deserve as much happiness as I have. We will talk about it over the months." I said. He nodded.

We drove quietly until he parked in front of this hotel. Damon was waiting outside.

"I still think its crazy for us to drive to Zimbabwe." He said looking at me. I shrugged my shoulders.

"I put a blanket in the boot. Just in case it gets cold. Its gonna be a long drive." Dylan said.

"Thank you."-me.

" Are sure you wanna do this first?" Damon again. I nodded. He heaved a sigh and opened the door for me. I got in and he closed it.

They remained outside for a while talking.

After some minutes, Dylan knocked on my window. I opened it.

"Its her birthday next month. Give her the car keys.

She doesn't have to know it came from me." He said. I smiled.

"Safe trip. Make sure he touches no beer on the way." He said looking at Damon who just smirked.

"Take care of my niece." He said kissing my forehead. I smiled. Damon got in and we drove off.

Driving from Swaziland to Zimbabwe was the worst idea ever! I regretted it. In my normal senses I wouldn't have suggested such a thing. I guess my pregnancy hormones got the better of me.

We drove for hours and I was now exhausted.

It was now around eleven pm and we were in the middle of nowhere.

I had a sharp pain on my back.

"Awwww!" I screamed.

He stopped the car immediately.

"Are you okay?" He asked. I felt the urge to pee.

"I need to pee." I told him. He looked at me confused.

Under normal circumstances he would have asked if that was the reason I screamed.

"Okay..." He said opening his door.

Before he came to open up for me, I felt a liquid running down my thighs.

Oh shit! I peed on the seat.

But no....that's when it clicked in my mind.

He opened the door.

"My water just broke." I told him calmly.

"Good thing I bought a lot of water on our last stop. I will get you another bottle." He said. Oh my God!

"Damon, I don't want water. I said my water just broke." I repeated. He looked at me confused.

"I will get you another water bottle when you need it then." He said.

Oh stupid. Another sharp pain struck me again.

"Awwww!!!"

"Are you okay"-him. Isn't it obvious that I'm not.

" I'm in labour Damon." I said.

"Are you dreaming first. This is not a lab. Its a car."
He said.

It was gonna be a looong night.

"Damn Damon. The baby wants to come out." I
guess now I put it in a language he understood
because I saw shock in his eyes.

"What? Now...here? Can't it wait for a few more
hours?" He asked. That was so stupid of him.

"No. Its gonna come out now and here." I told him .

He ran to the driver's side and took out his phone.
He was dialling numbers and cursing at the same
time.

"Their phones are not going through. Maybe I should
just call an ambulance." He said. He was stupid and
confused.

Where would he get an ambulance.

"Damon an ambulance from where?We are in the
middle of nowhere....Awwww!" I said and screamed.
The pain was now too much. It was like I was as

good as own my own.

"Maybe you should come out of the car..." He said opening the passenger door. He took out a small fleece and spread it in front of the car. The lights were on. There were no cars passing by.

"Maybe if you sleep the baby will sleep too." He said coming to help me get off the car.

I gave up on him. I was in pain and he was asking me to sleep.

"Listen to me Damon... Open the boot. There is a pink toiletry bag in my suitcase. Take out a scissors inside. Cut one bottle of water into half. Pour some of your beer in it and deep the scissors inside." I instructed him. He kept nodding. He was already sweating.

"Hell no Sasha! I'm not going to cut open your belly if that is what you are planning." He snapped.

"Shut up and do as I tell you!" I screamed. He literary ran to the boot. I walked up and down.

I wanted to sit down. I sat in the middle of the road.

Another sharp pain again. I screamed. Damon ran to me.

"We have food in the car. Maybe if you eat it's going to help ease the pain." He suggested. I wanted to murder this guy. I just looked at him. I saw him shrug uncomfortably.

"Sorry...." He said going back to the car.

I then felt the need to push.

If I pushed here, my baby was going to fall hard and die. I walked back to the car. I removed the dress I was wearing together with the underwear. Forget that Damon was here. I got on the backseat this time and lied down with my back.

"Damon!!!" I screamed. He ran to me.

"OMG Sasha what the fuck are you doing without your clothes?" He said covering his face with both his hands and turning his back on me.

This was gonna be tough.

I realised I had to talk Damon into this otherwise my baby was gonna die.

"Damon listen. I'm going to deliver this baby safely and you are gonna help me. I'm going to push. You wait for it and make sure the baby doesn't slide and fall.

After the baby is out, wash the scissors with bottled water and cut the umbilical cord. I may pass out after giving birth. You just make sure you cover the baby with the blanket in the boot." I said slowly. He turned to look at me shitty scared but he was calming down.

He sighed.

"Okky okky....so what do I need to do?" He asked. God! Didn't I just explain to him?

"Besides what I already told you, make sure I don't close my thighs and squeeze the baby. And encourage me to pushhhh awwwww!" I said but this time the urge to push was too much.

"Now Damon hold my thighs open." I said. He did but he was looking away.

I pushed. I felt something big forcing my thighs more apart. I guess it was the head.

"I need to smoke..." He said. Oh I forgot he was a smoker.

But helk no! He wasn't gonna go for a smoke and leave me like this.

"Come back here and get your brother's child out of me!" I screamed. He didn't look back.

"Damon!!!!" I screamed. He looked.

He seemed like he just saw a ghost. The next moment he was there. I just heard something big hit the ground.

Oh no! He didn't faint leaving me alone in this.

I screamed his name. The more I screamed the more the baby came. The baby was halfway out. I was struggling to remain on the seat. I was sure if I pushed one last time, the baby will pop out fully and fall on the ground.

To my relief Damon was up again and back on his feet with his eyes every where.

"First..." He said.

"Damon hold the baby...." I said and pushed one last

time.

I was sweaty and weary.

"Oh its a baby...." He said in shock and surprise. Of course its a baby! I don't know what he expected to come out of me.

"You need to cut the cord joining us." I told him. He nodded his head. Oh my! He was crying. Literary. He had tears soaking his face. He was also sweaty and covered in my blood. But he was also smiling. And looked traumatized than ever.

He put the baby on top of me and ran to take the scissors.

"Where do I cut?" He asked. His eyes were blood shot red and he was shaking.

I was weak myself but I felt so bad for exposing him to the horror of child birth.

"I don't know. Just cut and leave a bigger portion with the baby I guess." I said. It was my first child. I absolutely had no idea.

"Take my towel in the bag, wet it and wipe the baby

quickly and cover the baby with a blanket." I instructed him. He ran around doing as I told him.

"Its a girl..." He said holding her to his chest.

I chuckled. I was weak.

"You need to cover me too." I told him.

"Oh yeah." He said running to take the fleece.

He then handed me the baby. That's when it let out it's first cry. I smiled.

"Maybe she is hungry." Damon suggested. He was right.

I breast fed it.

I couldn't believe a life came out of me. Damon kept looking at it in admiration.

"You look horrible." I said to him. He chuckled.

"You too. Can I go smoke now?" He said. I giggled.

"Of course." I said.

I don't know how or when but I guess I passed out.

When I woke up, I was at home in my room with a drip on my hand.

Oh the Kens don't go to hospitals. The only person who was lucky to go to a hospital was Gugu.

Daisy does it all.

Diego was on my bedside holding my hand.

"Hey..." I said. My voice was cracky and I was thirsty.

"Sasha... Thank God you are awake. I was losing my mind. How are you feeling?" He said .

"I'm oky. How is the baby?" I asked.

"She is beautiful and fine." He said with a smile. I smiled back at him.

"Thank you. I love the two of you." He said.

"You got no choice. We are your girls." I said.

He chuckled.

"How is Damon?" I had to ask.

Diego just smiled.

"Diego???" I asked

"He will be fine. He just needs to man up." He said.

I was sure they made fun of him but they will never understand.

"How did we get here?" I asked.

"He drove you.

I wouldn't have forgiven you if anything happened to either of you. What madness pushed you into taking a road trip in your state from Swaziland?" He said. I knew this was coming.

"I'm sorry. Perhaps the baby pushed me." I said. He smirked and kissed my forehead.

"I will go get you something to eat. I will also tell everyone you are up but I think they forgot all about you. They are all sitting in the living room watching the sleeping baby." He said. So like them. I remember the scene the month Davina came home. They did that. All of us in fact.

He left me in the room. Hardly a minute later, Khethu came in. I thought she went back to her home.

"Oh ...you are awake." She said sitting down.

"You freaked us out. What the hell were you thinking?" She asked with a straight face.

"Hie hello ...I'm feeling better. Thnx for asking." I said. She chuckled.

"Whatever! How are you though?" She asked finally.

"I'm alright. How is Damon?" I asked. Maybe this one was gonna tell me something.

"He is traumatized. I don't know what horror you exposed him too. He is sleeping. He didn't say much when you got here." She said. She looked worried.

"I feel so bad for what I put him through." I said.

"What happened?" She asked.

"I gave birth on the road. It was just the two of us. He had to help me. It was terrible." I told her.

"Oh my God Sasha!" She exclaimed.

"I know..... No man should ever go through that trauma." I said.

"No wonder he is like that. Anyway its his baby. He will be strong." She said with a smile.

Khethu though.

Diego came back with a plate of food.

"So what's her name?" I asked.

"Damon already gave her a name. When he came here, he was already calling her Nacha." Diego said. I looked at Khethu, she just smiled.

"Nacha....its a nice name." I said. I wonder what happened after I passed out.

"I think he is gonna love her more than he is ever loved anything under the sun." Khethu said.

"After what he went through to bring her out into the world, I have no doubt." Diego said.

Then in came the crew. All of them. Each one saying whatever he wanted. These men though. Sometimes they act like teenagers. They were making jokes out of everything.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: Nothing to Something.

Insert #16

Nnena

It was a new leaf for the Kens.

Mike and Daisy got over their fight. They took back their son.

Sasha had a baby. She was an adorable little being and she was two months old.

Davina could now walk and talk and troublesome as ever.

Dawn just graduated. She was having a house warming party for her house. I heard Daisy and Mike bought it for her as a birthday present.

"Why are staring at me like that?" I asked Denzel who was watching me dress up for the party.

"I was just wondering what you would look like in a pair of jeans and sneakers." He said.

That was very stupid of him.

I chuckled.

"I will buy them and try them out for you." I lied. I would never.

"Or you can try them now...." He said standing up and walking out the room leaving me wondering what he meant.

He came back with a shopping bag.

"Here you go..." He said handing me the bag.

I took it and peeped inside. There were three pairs of jeans, black and blue. Then there were two pairs of sneakers. One was an Adidas and the other one a Nike.

"You went shopping?.....For me?" I asked rather surprised.

"Yeah....but not really. I wanted to get myself something and then in the shop they offered me those. You remember that shop?" He said.

"Oh...." That's all I said.

"Will you try them?" He asked. I could tell he was crossing fingers.

"Tell me something Denzel....Do you have a problem with the way I dress?" I snapped. He literally jumped to his feet and came to me.

"No no my love no. It's nothing of sort. You are beautiful and I love everything on you. I just bought those for you for fun. You don't have to wear them." He said.

I know he meant no harm but I had to make sure.

"So which one should I wear?" I asked.

He smiled.

"Take the blue one. Its gonna look nice on you." He said.

And so he helped me choose a blouse and the shoes.

I wasn't comfortable but there was no harm in trying something out and making your man happy.

As usual we were late. We have always been the last ones to arrive at an event because we have sex even in the car and go back to clean up and have more of in the shower.....

It was just the family and a few friends of Dawn.

All eyes turned to me when we arrived.

"And what happened to the saint girl in long dresses?" Gugu snapped.

"I left her at home." I joked. They laughed.

"I knew there was a little devil behind those dresses. Join the crew. Show us your true colours. We are the Kens. We are everything." Dawn said. I giggled.

"They look good on you. You should wear them occasionally." Sasha said.

"I will ask Denzel to buy more of them." I said.

"He is the one who bought them?" Gugu asked startled. I nodded.

"You doing the magic girl. You should give me your

charms too. Do you know I have to sweat just to get Damon to drive me to the shopping mall." Khethu said.

"You are not the only one. Jordan will give you all the unnecessary excuses." Gugu said.

"And then you blame me when I use his money like a maniac. I won't go shopping on my own. Never! I use his money. The shops will come to me!" Sasha said.

We all laughed.

Nenyasha was just quiet. She seemed lost in her own thoughts.

"Enough with your men. Let's go on the dance floor." Dawn said.

Oh no.

"And wait and see one side of your men you thought never existed. They are party animals." Dawn told us. I found it hard to believe. She went to the DJ. The song changed.

Oh my! They all jumped like crazy. They were dancing. I scanned the room looking for Denzel. He

was lost in his dancing. They were so good and sexy.

The song stopped.

"You guys were seriously gonna start a party without me? But I'm here now....let the party begi.....good."

She wanted to say begin but ended up saying be good. I didn't know this girl. She spoke as she entered the room but then she just froze.

Everyone went silent. Even the DJ stopped his music. We all stood in silence looking at her.

"Who are you?" Sasha asked her.

Did she just gate crush the Kens's private party?

"I'm sorry....I must be at the wrong address." She said apologetically. She was really embarrassed. I'm sure she was praying for the ground to open up and swallow her.

"I will just leave I'm sorry." She said turning around.

"Wait..." Someone from the men said. We all turned to look at him. The girl stopped and looked back.

"You can join us. Its fine." He said.

"Oh nooo. I really can't..." She protested.

"I insist." He said walking to her. She shook her head.

"You know who we are right?" He asked her. She nodded yes.

"I'm sure you have heard the stories.... So I insist you stay and party with us." He said. She nodded. I wonder what stories he meant that made this girl change her mind.

He walked up to her.

"You must be cold." He said removing his jacket and putting it over her shoulders.

I wasn't really sure who he was but he was one of the quiet ones.

"What is Donald up to?" Sasha whispers to us. Oh so it was Donald.

"Daaah....he is single and searching." Gugu says.

He whispers something to her and she nods. The

next thing they disappeared from the room.

The party continued.

These Kennedy girls could drink I tell you. They drink beer like its water.

My phone rang. It was my uncle. I went outside to answer it. It hung up before I could answer it.

I heard voices outside. I decided to check.

Oh...it was Donald and the gate crusher.

She giggled.

"...no it was all a mix up. I just asked this friend of mine if she knew of any party happening tonight. She just told me one of my classmates was having a party and she gave me the address. I honestly didn't know it was your family's private party." She was explaining.

From where I stood, they couldn't see me so I

decided to be a little bad and eavesdrop their conversation. Besides I was bored inside. Denzel was into the party spirit. Infact everyone inside except Nenyasha and I.

Donald chuckles.

"Oky oky I get you but the bottom line is that you were planning to gate crush a party..." He said.

"To be honest... Yes but definitely not the Kens's party." She said.

"I believe a party is fun when you are invited... Why gate crush?" He asked her.

"I'm not really like this....its a little complicated." She said. I think she lied here. From the look of things...from her grand entrance, she is an expert in what she did.

"How complicated?" He asked. Good question. I also wanted to know.

"I wanted to have a little fun. Just to get things off my head." She said. Donald didn't say anything. She

giggled.

"Oky fine...to cut the long story short, its my birthday tomorrow. Not only that, my boyfriend,.... Infact my ex boyfriend called me this morning and called off our relationship. To add salt to my wounds, he is getting married to my best friend tomorrow. So you see....its a story of betrayal, being cheated and people spoiling my big day. It was kinda too much so I wanted to be out and grasp for some air." She explained.

Woow. The world is cruel out there.

"Your best friend.....and your guy? How on earth does something like that happen under your nose and not smell it?" He asked laughing.

She giggled.

"I guess I was dump and stupid." She said. Donald laughs.

"Are you gonna make fun of me too? Its a mockery already and I feel less like a woman." She said. I get her.

Personally I would ho back to being a nun if something like this happens. Forget that I have had sex countless times in one day for the three months that I have been out of the convent.

"Hey hey...don't take me the wrong way. You are beautiful. You are not stupid. The guy is the dump and stupid one. Don't ever feel less like a woman because of some dickhead." He said.

"I don't know....its just....to much." She said. From the way she said it, looks like she was crying.

"Oky oky please don't cry. I believe a woman shouldn't cry. Not when you can fix things." He said. I don't understand where hr is going with this.

"Fix things? Nothing can be fixed. They are wedding tomorrow and that's it." She said

"If you were to be granted a wish.... What would you wish for?" He asked her. She chuckles.

"Its crazy but I don't want them to have the wedding. At least not tomorrow." She said.

"Well consider it done." He said.

I think he is crazy.

"You are funny." The girl said.

I still hadn't gotten her name.

"So what's the venue?" He asked her. She said something but I didn't get the name of the place.

I heard her giggle.

"Hello.." It was Donald on the phone.

"This is Kennedy. I would like to make a booking for tomorrow. The whole day." He said.

"I'm pretty away of the wedding but I thought maybe you would compromise but if you can't its fine, I can always take the business somewhere else....." He said.

Did he just??? Oh no!

"Oh...okay...uhm...a birthday party. Just make everything available will text you the necessary details.thank you. Nice doing business with you and oh....apologize for me to the young couple." He said.

I never thought they had such power.

It was around eleven pm and he just made the venue to cancel a wedding booking for the couple.

I mean if this couple was to receive the news this hour.....they would definitely cancel the wedding. There was no way they could organize another venue now and get things ready in the remaining hours.

"Its sorted. They won't have their wedding. And oh the wedding venue is yours to celebrate your birthday." He told her.

She couldn't believe it.

"Oh my!.....,You serious? I mean you did that for me?" She asked startled.

"You are worth it Khaya." He said.

Oh her name is Khaya. I don't know Khaya what but whatever it was, this Kennedy guy just made her night and day.

She screamed.

"But....what's the catch. No man does this for free."

She said.

"I'm not any man Khaya. The catch is that you go have fun. Be beautiful. Just make a list of what you need and want. Don't worry about the rest." He said.

He is such a gentleman.

"You can drop your pants I will give you a blow job..." Khaya says laughing. She is naughty. Donald laughs.

"Not from a party gate crusher." He said laughing too.

That went well.

I turned to walk back into the house. I bumped into someone.

He held my chest. It was kinda dark where I was standing but I knew it was Denzel.

"Eavesdropping?" He said kissing my neck.

How long has he been standing there.

"Of course not. I came out to answer a phone call." I defended myself.

"It must have been a long phone conversation then. And seems the person is a talker. He was talking and you were just listening..." He said holding in a laugh.

That's when I remembered I got busy with being bad and forgot to call my uncle back.

"Oky fine....I was just tempted." I said.

"I missed you." He said planting wet kisses on my neck.

We could just have sex here but no....we had to be a little normal.

"How about we go home?" I suggested.

It was my house actually but he spent a lot of time there.

Sometimes it got embarrassing when mother from the convent visited and found him there, shirtless and in his boxers.

"I think so too....I'm tipsy and horny..." He said.

I wanted to text the girls to tell them I left then I realized my phone was off. I guess my battery died. I

forgot to charge it.

Denzel carried me to the car.

At least we managed to make it home, but didn't make it into the house. We were both naked. We did it right in the garage.

I got lazy to put my clothes back on and besides I knew it was just the two of us. I put on his t-shirt and underwear. The shirt was big and long enough to cover half thighs.

Denzel had his track pant on.

Unexpectedly he swept my feet off the ground bridal style. I giggled as I wrapped my arms around his neck. We walked like that into the house....until I found myself butt flat on the cold floor.

He literally dropped me on the ground.

"Awww Denz...." I shouted but I stopped when I got his reason for doing what he did.

"My uncle was in my living room sitting on the couch.

I wished for the ground to open up and swallow me and the termites to eat my flesh already and my

bones to crush.

I couldn't look twice at his direction but the first time that I looked, his jaw was dropped and he was shocked....or rather traumatized. I think he was going to have a stroke.

Denzel on the other hand literally froze.

I had to act first.

" Uncle...." Was all I could say.

"I'm sorry...the security let me in." He said. What security. I didn't have any security.

"Oh..." I said poking Denzel with my elbow. He had to leave. I had to get dressed but I didn't see how this was going to happen.

"Who is this boy Nnena?" He asked. Did he really have to call him a boy?

"I will go get you auhm....a beer." Denzel said.

Oh my! Of all things he could say he was going to get, why a beer. He knew my uncle was a priest.

"Hey hey wena mfana....phuma! Awula manhloni?"

My uncle barked.

Denzel literally ran out of the house, shirtless. He even forgot to grab his car keys. I wanted to run after him and go give them to him but I couldn't.

"Nnena....is this why you left the convent? Just look at you child... You are so dirty and I'm disgusted!" He flashed it on my face. I felt my tears coming. He didn't have to see this. For the past three months he has been calling and asking me to come home but I refused on the account that I was working which was a lie.

"I will go get dressed." I said running to my room.

I got in the shower first. A very quick one and put on the longest dress I had in my closet.

I went back in the living room. He looked at me uncomfortably.

"So this is what you have become? You go out naked and dress when you are indoors? This is not how I raised you Nnena! Where did I fail you?" He roared.

"No uncle, you didn't fail me. Its just that...." I tried to explain myself.

"Don't you dare justify darkness. The devil is using you and he is very much succeeding. You left the work of God for this...." He was disgusted I tell you.

"Even your mother is turning in her grave. She is ashamed of you." He went on and on until I could take no more.

"Uncle I didn't just find myself here." I snapped.

"Oh shut up before I deform your face!" He barked. I sealed my mouth.

We both remained quiet for some time.

"I love him uncle." I said when I was sure he had calmed down.

"This is not how things are done my child. There had to be some integrity in this." He said.

"We will make things right. I promise. He is a good man." I said. I had to put in a good word for my man. He sighed.

"Make some food for me. I have to take some pills."

He said.

I stood up and went to the kitchen.

I was done with his food in half an hour. We ate together. He wasn't talking that much. I had really disappointed him.

"You said security let you in?" I asked as I cleared the table.

"Yeah there was a guy in casual. He appeared from nowhere when I was knocking on the door. I was with your mother from the convent. He recognized her so he opened the door for me. I tried your phone but it rang once then went unreachable." He explained.

"Oh....my battery died." I said.

That meant I had people watching me 24\7 and I had no idea!

I was really tired. My uncle wanted to sleep after having his food. That was to my advantage.

I showed him his room and went to mine.

I realized that Denzel took my phone with him when he ran off.

Just as I was about to fall into a deep sleep. There was a soft knock on my window. I opened. It was Denzel. God! He was playing this sneaking game at this age.

At least he now had his t-shirt on and a jacket.

"Hello beautiful." He whispered with a smile.

"What are you doing here? My uncle is in the next room." I told him.

"Well I will just run off again." He said stupidly. I just shook my head.

"Wanna sneak out with me? We can take a walk or go to my house and spend a night there. I will drive you back here early in the morning before he wakes up." He said.

This guy has absolutely no humanity in him.

"Come on! Its gonna be a lot of fun. You never did this when you were a teen. This is the time." He said. He was a true devil.

"Denzel....are you even listening to yourself?" I asked him totally defeated. He smirked.

"If you won't come out then I'm coming in." He threatened. Over my dead body will I disrespect my uncle like that.

"Fine! I'm coming." I said as I got off the bed. I grabbed a dress and put it on. He helped me jump off the window.

I couldn't see any car around.

"Where is your car?" I asked him.

"Its parked somewhere near. Let's go." He said taking my hand.

"My uncle is gonna go on a forty days and forty night praying and fasting period for me." I said as we walked in the middle of the road. It was way past one in the morning.

"He could pray for both of us." He joked.

"My sixteen year old self would think that I'm possessed with demons that never existed." I said.

He laughed.

"Nnena....this is what life is all about. Take risks, have fun." He said. I chuckled.

"I'm here with you. Ain't I?" I said leaning over his chest.

He stopped and turned to face me.

"Nothing compares to that feeling when you find someone who changes everything. Someone who changes how you see the world, how you see yourself...." He chuckled.

"Its a high...you have to hold on to it because you never know...Nnena I'm crazy about you. You changed me. You changed how I see the world, how I see myself. I love you so much that it hurts sometimes." He said.

That was too deep. I wonder what got to him.

I didn't have much to say. I leaned over and kissed

him.

"I guess both our worlds changed. And I love you more." I said. He chuckled.

"I'm gonna fix this. I promise." He said. I believed him.

We got to his car. For the first time, we just sat in the car with him holding me and just talking until it was lights out for both of us.

I was woken up by Denzel shaking me.

"Shit we overslept!" He was saying panicking. At first I didn't get why he was on panic mode then it hit me that I sneaked out of my own house and left my uncle inside.

"Oh my! Why did you not wake me up on time? My uncle is going to eat me alive. What time is it?" I asked.

"7:30..." He said.

"Maybe you shouldn't go back. My brothers will sort

this out." He said. He was stupid. Very stupid.

In other words he was asking me to elope.

But isn't one supposed to elope from their parents or guardian's house? In that case I couldn't elope from my own house leaving my uncle there. He could just go back to his house then what?

"No...drive me back." I told him. I guess I left him with no choice. He drove me back. He parked two houses from mine. I got off the car and ran off.

He wasn't in the living room so I assumed he was still sleeping. I removed my shoes and tried to tip toe to the bedroom.

"Nnena...." He said. I jumped then froze. He was calling from the kitchen. I looked his way and that's when I saw that he was standing next to the window. That only meant he had been watching me right from where Denzel dropped me until I got here.

"I didn't know you go jogging these days." He said taking away the only meaningful reason I could have

given.

I was really embarrassed.

"Ah no malume(uncle). I went to buy bread." I said.
Wrong reason.

"Oh...so where is the bread?" He asked.

"Uhm...the bread..." I said looking at my hands
holding my shoes.

"Perhaps you forgot it in the car...I mean the taxi." He
said.

Ground swallow me.

"Ah no no. There was no bread at the shops. It was
finished." I said.

"Well if you say so. Anyway I found a full loaf of
bread in your kitchen. I already made breakfast for
both of us. Come let's eat. I was just waiting for
you." He said.

I sighed in shame.

The food was already on the table.

He went to sit first. I followed and sat in front of him.

He poured both of us tea and he started eating quietly. Myself on the other side I couldn't get myself to push the food down my throat. I kept stealing glances at him but his face was expressionless.

"You rarely touched your food." He said looking up. He was done with his own food.

"I'm not much of a eater you know that." I lied.

"Nnena.... Go upstairs and pack your bag. We are going back home. This madness that you have been doing here has to end." He said calmly as if he didn't just drop a bomb.

"But malume...." I tried to protest. He raised his hand and signalled me to stop talking.

"What I saw yesterday.... I forgive you.

You sneaked out of the house in the middle of the night and preferred to sleep in a car....I forgive you again. But I don't think I would forgive you if you refuse to be redeemed." He said. That meant he heard me sneak out and followed me.

It wasn't really my weekend.

I stood up.

"I will go pack." I said.

I really had no idea as to what would follow after this.

I still forgot my phone.

Maybe I had enough and this was finally good bye to Denzel.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to Something.

Insert #17

Sasha

We all gathered in the living room quietly.

Everyone was there, including the always absent Dawn, Khethu and Damon.

"We got something we would like to tell you guys."
Daisy said. There is always something to be told in

this family.

"We are going away." Mimie said.

"The four of us." Mike said.

That meant the twins and their husbands were going away.

"We are going to be in India with my mom." Leo said.

"For how long?" Dawn asked.

"We don't know. I guess its time we settle down, retire and grow old." Mike said.

"But you can't just leave..." Dawn snapped.

"You all have grown up. We made sure of that. Some of you, the lucky ones of course are married now," Leo said with a chuckle, "I guess its time that we leave you guys to live on your own. Make your own choices." He said.

"Of course we will be there at important events like weddings... And I hope there won't be any funerals." Mike said.

"Our parents always wanted us to stick together and

that's why even at this age I encouraged you all to be under the same roof. But that was how I wanted to raise you. Now you are grown up. Those who wanna move out, you are free to do so but always be there for one another. Stay loyal and faithful to one another. Be your brother's keeper. If you have to die to save the rest, do it. Take all the twelve bullets." Mimie said.

"And the wives, you are their pillars. You hold them firm. If you shake, they will collapse. Don't ever think of leaving, it will be the of them." Daisy said.

"Thank you. All of you. We have never for once felt like orphans all our lives. You played the role of our mother and father perfectly. We have all that we have because of you. And we love you. You deserve a life vacation." Damon said to them. They all smiled.

I guess that was good bye.

"So Junior and I are staying?" Dawn asked. I guess she just didn't want to separate with her parents.

Junior was Mike's son remember?

"Baby...you need to be with your uncles. They also need you here. Junior has to grow up with his siblings. Davina is so fond of him, we can't separate them." Leo said.

"Okky okky but I'm getting married soon and going away too." Dawn said rolling her eyes.

"What??" They all roared. Dawn laughed.

"I'm kidding." She said.

So the four went away that very day. It was the day after Dawn's house warming party. Dawn moved out of the house. She was now staying at her house.

"Sasha...promise me that you will always be here." Daisy said before they left. It was just Mimie, Daisy and I in my bedroom.

"I will try to stick around." I said feeling a bit uncomfortable.

"Sasha I don't want you to try. I want you to assure me that whatever happens, you will always be here.

You will always light the flame for them and keep them together. I want you to assure me that their children will always have you as their mother no matter what happens. I want you to be the one to direct your fellow wives and encourage them to be by their husbands." Daisy said. I blinked uncomfortably.

"Promise us that Sasha." Mimie said. I nodded.

"I promise. I won't fail you. I won't let this family fall apart." I said. They came to me for a group hug or rather a squeeze.

The guys drove them to the airport.

Denzel excused himself saying he was going to check on Nnena whom he said was in a family "crisis." He didn't explain much about the crisis. He just told us that her uncle came to visit. It was just three months since they started dating but I think they should have made things proper. Nnena was a nun, her family must expect things to be done in a proper and respectable manner.

Nacha turned ten weeks that very day they left.

I still hadn't told Diego or anyone in the family of what was expected of me back home in order for her to live.

My daughter was cute and beautiful and I wished noone to cast an evil eye on her.

Khethu told me Damon nicely told her that it was fine if they didn't have children at all. She was laughing about the matter. I think its the trauma he went through. He was now fine and we even joked about it. He was very fond of Nacha.

I was in my room just tidying up when Khethu came running in.

"Something is wrong with Nacha." She said panicking.

"What? Where is she?" I asked dropping the clothes I had neatly folded on the floor.

"In my room. She was just lying on the bed and the next thing...." Khethu said sweating. She didn't finish

her sentence she left the room. I ran behind her.

Its like she was having seizures.

I knew I was running out of time. I was only left with two weeks.

I ran and took her into my arms.

"Should I call an ambulance?" Khethu asked.

"Noo." I said.

"Or maybe should I call Diego?" She asked again.

"Noo Khethu! She will be fine." I snapped.

I blew some air into Nacha's face. The seizures stopped. She became calm. Khethu kept pacing up and down in the room quietly.

A few minutes later the baby was asleep. Khethu peeped at her little face.

"She is quiet and still....is she dead?" She was back to panicking.

"Will you calm down. She is just sleeping. I healed

her." I said.

She took the baby from me. She played with her little cheeks until she woke up and started crying.

"And then?" I asked her not believing she did that.

She shrugged.

"I had to be sure she was fine." She said.

I sighed.

"Suit yourself." I said walking out of the room.

When I got back to my room, that dwarf sangoma from back home was standing in the centre of my room. Now I knew better. She wasn't physically there. It was just visional.

I rolled my eyes when I saw her standing there.

"What do you want?" I asked her/him. I wasn't even sure whether she was a male or a female.

"You are running out of time." She told me as if I didn't know.

"And that's not reason enough to try and kill my baby. Listen to me, if anything, I mean anything happens to

my daughter, I'm gonna burn down your entire kingdom. And just in case you didn't know, it doesn't take even ten minutes time o make a baby. We can make a baby in just a few seconds so I'm pretty aware of the time. Now get lost." I snapped. She hit the ground in anger with her walking stick or whatever they called it then disappeared.

I took my phone and dialled Dylan's number. He answered on the second ring.

"They are attacking my baby Dylan." I said after greeting him.

"You know they are not gonna stop until they get what they want." He said.

"I just don't know Dylan. I haven't even told Diego about it." I said.

"Just make up your mind on what you want. I'm coming that side next week for some business. I guess by then you will have decided and besides, that will be the final week." He said.

"Oky...see you then." I said hanging up the phone.

"What is that you haven't told me?" He said from the door. I jumped. I hadn't seen him come in and I was now wondering how much he had.

"Uhm...how long have you been standing there Diego." I asked careful not to arouse emotions.

"Long enough to know that you haven't told me something you should have told me a long time ago." He said.

I had to think of a convincing lie quickly.

"Uhm...Dylan would like to come and see Nacha. Just as her uncle from her mother's side." I lied and I was Crossing fingers.

"As long as he is not here to see my sister then its fine." He said walking over to me.

He held my waist.

"He is Nacha's other family. I know he wishes her well. He can come visit her anytime." He said kissing my forehead for assurance. I nodded.

I hated myself for keeping such a big thing from him.

"Where is my daughter anyway?" He asked.

"She is in Damon and Khethu's room." I told him.

"Ok. Come make me something to eat. I have to go to the office." He said taking my hand.

I followed him downstairs where we were met by the panting Denzel just coming in.

"What's wrong?" Diego asked him.

"Nnena is gone." He said.

Gone where? I asked myself.

"Gone? Gone where?" Diego was the one who asked.

"She went with her uncle...things don't look good. I have to go bring her back." He said pacing up and down.

"Will you calm down brother." Diego told him.

"No no...not with Nnena away. " He said running upstairs.

"I don't think I'm still going to the office. There won't be peace in this house until Nnena is back." Diego said to me.

I just smiled and nodded. He followed Denzel.

"These stairs are just too much." Khethu came down complaining. I giggled.

"You can as well go back to your small palace with less stairs." I said to her.

"I'm going back tomorrow. The schools are closing tomorrow remember? And Ntombi is coming home." She said.

"I doubt she will stay with you for long. She has been calling me day and night asking about Nacha. She can't wait to meet her." I said.

"Oh just great. I will just stay in my home alone." She said making her way to the kitchen.

Gugu also happened to come down walking like a penguin. Her tummy was now big.

"I'm starving!" She complained.

And she is always hungry.

"I was just about to make Diego food but he later changed his mind about it. I can make it for you. What would you like?" I asked her.

"You are a life saver. I want bread with tomato

source and peanut butter. And scrambled eggs. And tea. Just make sure you add some ice on the tea. And vinegar on the eggs." She made her long list.

"Tomato source and peanut butter on the same bread?" Khethu asked startled.

"And vinegar on the eggs?" I asked too.

"Oh please girls....just bring me the food." She said sitting on the kitchen chair. I just shook my head and started preparing her food.

It was just the three of us now. The wives. We all came from different backgrounds and what we had in common was that we were all nothing but just simple girls. One was a blind orphan, the other was a village girl and the other one a sex worker in the streets but now we were all the envy of all ladies out there.

The fourth wife was gonna be Nnena, a former nun. We don't know about the coming ones.

Jordan came in the Kitchen.

"We are going to Beitbridge tomorrow." He told us.

"For what?" Gugu asked.

"I don't really know. But Nnena went there with her uncle so we have to get her to come back." He said.

"Oh...okay. Is everything alright?" Khethu asked.

"Yeah...but one of you must come with us." He said.

Personally I couldn't go. Nacha was still too young to travel. Gugu couldn't fit in the car and besides she is not much of a traveler.

Gugu and I both looked at Khethu.

"Why are you girls looking at me like that? I have to get home tomorrow. Ntombi is coming tomorrow." Khethu said.

"Nacha is still too young to travel. So I can't go." I said.

"The last time I was on a journey travelling there was a snake in the car. I can't risk it. Besides I can hardly breath in a car. I can't go." Gugu said.

"That leaves you Khethu. Someone will go get Ntombi from her school and bring her here." Jordan said.

Khethu sighed.

"I guess I don't have much of a choice." She said rolling her eyes.

They left early the following morning. It was Diego, Damon, Jayden and Denzel as well as Khethu.

They came back exhausted around eight pm. They didn't bring back Nnena.

"How did it go?" I asked them.

"Not bad except that he wouldn't let us bring her back with us." Jayden said.

"Oh....so what did he say?" I wanted details.

"The old man needs a lot of convincing..." Diego said.

"To the extend that your dear husbands signed up Nacha and Davina into being nuns when they grow up." Khethu continued with sarcasm.

I chuckled. Gugu laughed.

"Davina a nun? I pray that I live to see the day. I mean your daughter is taking after her fathers when she is hardly two!" Gugu said.

"Over my dead body will I deprive my daughters the great pleasure that comes with sex." Damon said. He was just being his usual self.

"They aren't even two and you already taking about sex!" Khethu despised him.

He just smirked.

"Denzel...are you okay?" I checked. He was just quiet.

"Yah yah. She will be home soon. Her uncle only needs us to do things the proper way." He said.

"How soon?" I enquired.

He sighed.

"He said we return after two months." He said

"What? That's insane! So Nnena will still be there?" I asked. They all nodded their heads.

I just don't think Denzel would survive for that long.

"Where is Ntombi?" Khethu asked.

"Oh...her school called. She is serving some punishment. They said they will inform us to tell us when she is done so that we come collect her." I said

"That's insanity. What punishment? I'm driving to her school now." Damon barked.

Khethu gave Damon the "I warned you look."

"She is just in form two and already serving punishments during holidays. I'm out of this." Khethu raised her hands in surrender and walked to the kitchen.

The days went by. Only a day was left before day 92. I had just came from visiting Dylan at his hotel room with Nacha. We decided that we were gonna do a

test tube baby. There was no way we were going to have sex. Just as I got home, Nacha started her seizures. I tried everything I could, but they wouldn't stop.

"It was just Gugu and I at home. Nenyasha and her triplet brothers had gone to London. Their mother's brother had lost his wife so they went for the funeral just four days ago.

"Gugu!!!" I screamed her name from the lounge. I was already crying.

Gugu rolled herself and managed to make it in time.

"What is going on? Oh my God!...." She said rushing to take Nacha into her arms. I had to use this chance. It was the only chance I had.

If I tried to reason about it, I was going to lose my daughter and I wouldn't have been able to live with that knowledge that I killed my own daughter. If Diego was to learn the truth of Nacha's death he was going to hate for life.

"Listen Gugu....stay with her. Don't put her down. I will be right back." I said grabbing my car keys and

rushing out of the door.

I drove like a maniac back to Dylan's hotel room. To my relief he was still there. I didn't even knock. I was panting and trying to catch my breath when I stopped and gazed at him.

"You are sweaty and look like you have just seen a ghost. What happened to you? Where is Nacha? Did something happen to her?" He posed thr questions. I really had no time for the question and answer session.

My eyes were on his pants. I looked at him breathing heavily. He noticed it. He got the message. Without warning, my dress was on the floor and pressed against the walls. He was going in and out so fast and hard. No eye contact. He was holding my hands up my head. His other hand was on my thigh slightly lifting it up. He was rough.

It felt like rape. I gave out moans of pleasure and pain at the same time. There was no emotion. He went on and on until we both came. He let go off my

hands. I rested them on his shoulders and buried my face on his chest and cried. He picked me up and put me on the bed. Just as I thought it was over, I felt him between my thighs again. The second round. My phone kept ringing. He went on and on

I felt dirty! I was so disgusted with myself. I had just slept with a man who wasn't my husband. I had just slept with a man who was like a brother to me.

After the second round, he got off the bed and threw me my dress. He was avoiding eye contact. He sat on the bed looking the other way round then suddenly buried his head between his thighs. He growled loudly with pain. I just sat on the corner of the bed and wrapped myself with bed sheets.

"Dress up and go home Sasha. Nacha needs you."
He said to me.

He was right. After all we had done what the stupid ancestors wanted. I'm sure with those two rounds a miracle baby was starting to be conceived in my

womb.

I took my dress and put it on. I searched for my phone and car keys and found it.

"It's not your fault. You just did what you had to do to save your daughter." He said to me.

"Thank you." I said opening the door and running out of the room.

I looked at my phone. Several missed calls from Gugu, Diego and Jordan.

I drove back home, with tears streaming down. I didn't want to think of the despicable thing I did. How was I going to say it out to Diego? How was he going to take it? Was Nacha even fine? But I confided in the fact that my daughter was worth it all.

When I got home, everyone was there except for me! Me the mother of the sick child. I flung the doors open and all eyes were on me. I couldn't find my daughter anywhere around the room. I looked at all of them trying to read the situation. They stared

back at me.

"Where is my baby?" I spoke first.

"Where did you go Sasha?" Diego roared. He was angry. His eyes were red and scary.

I swallowed hard.

"I asked you a question Sasha. Where were you when my daughter was dying?" He roared again.

"She is not dead. She can't die...." I said crying already. Unexpectedly a hard slap landed on my face and fell hard on the floor. My nose bled.

"You disappeared for two good hours after you left my daughter on the verge of dying! I ask you again, for the last time....where were you?" He asked.

Denzel walked to him and put a hand on his shoulder.

I looked at Gugu, she stood frozen and shitty scared.

"Gugu, take Sasha to her room." Jordan instructed.

Gugu came to me. She helped me up and we walked upstairs together. I didn't even look or attempt to look at Diego's face after the slap. Gugu and I walked in silence. She had been there, she

understood better. I didn't even cry. I couldn't find the tears.

When I got to my room, my baby was there lying peacefully on the center of the bed. She had a drip on her hand and a little tube on their nose.

They had been quick to call for medical help but I knew better. If I hadn't done what I did, she would have died.

"The doctor said she will be fine." Gugu assured me as I stood at the edge of the bed watching her.

"I know. She is gonna be fine. There is really no need for these tubes and needles on the little body." I said.

"Not until we are sure. " she said.

"I need to be alone." I said.. She nodded.

"Diego was just angry. The trauma was too much. We all thought she wasn't gonna make it until all of a sudden she became calm and still. Thr doctor got here that very moment when we all thought she was gone. She confirmed that she was alive but had she been a second late, she wouldn't have made it."

Gugu said. I knew she was just trying to put in a good word for Diego.

I wasn't angry with him. I was just angry that he thought I was maybe out having fun while I left my daughter dying.

"I got the message out clear Gugu." I said. She shrugged. I guess she didn't understand me but she left my room.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to Something.

Insert #18

Sasha

Diego had been avoiding me for four days.

Everyone in the family had been avoiding eye contact with me. I made it easy for everyone and avoided sitting at the dining table with the rest of them.

Damon came to visit after those four days.

He knocked on my door. I went to open up for him. I knew exactly why he was here.

He just stood there with a smile. I rolled my eyes.

"I know I'm the last person you want to see here." He said inviting himself in.

I sat on the bed and looked away.

"You know first it wouldn't be a marriage if your husband doesn't give you a few correctional slaps once in a while...." He said. I turned and gave him the look.

He chuckled.

"Of course I'm joking. That was just to capture your attention." He said.

I rolled my eyes and sighed.

"So he sent you here?" I asked.

"Not literary but I'm here on his behalf." He said.

What's the difference. He has been cowering around for four days and now he sent his lunatic brother to come speak for him on his behalf.

"Diego had no right to raise his hand on me." I snapped.

"I know. I know. He regrets it and he hates himself for doing it." He said looking at me.

"And I'm supposed to believe that?" I snapped.

"Babe come on. He really is sorry..." He insisted.. He has never called me 'babe ' before.

"No Damon! Diego hit me in front of his whole family and no one bothered to hold him. I saw rage in his eyes that day I swear. After all those years, he showed me a side of him I didn't think existed. And after doing that, he doesn't come to apologize instead, he sends you here!" I screamed.

"Diego is a little complicated..." He said looking at me with one eye and twisting his lip.

"But what happened that day shouldn't have happened. Right now he is punishing himself because of that and the bad part is he doesn't think his punishment are good enough to cover up for what he did." He said.

"So what are you saying Damon. What do you want from me?" I asked.

"I need you to forgive him. I need you to reach out to him. Talk to him." He said.

"Is that a nicer way of asking me to apologize for what he did to me? That I should apologize for my actions that drove him into what he did?" I asked.

He sighed shaking his head.

"He will never forgive himself. He needs you right now." He said.

I sighed

"Where is he because I haven't seen him in the last four days." I asked.

"Just around the house. He never left the house." He said as if he stays with us.

"Fine...I will talk to him but tell him to stop being a Coward and come to our bedroom." I said. He twisted his lip and smirked.

"He may be everything else but not a Coward." He said. I knew he was gonna say something stupid.

"How is Khethu?" I asked.

"Let me just say Ntombi is straining her. She is now a troublesome teenager and its not going down well with Khethu." He said.

"And I guess you too ain't making things easier for her. You support Ntombi." I said. He chuckled.

"We shouldn't deny children the pleasure of doing what their peers do." He said walking out.

I think he needs parenting skills before he spoils all the children in the family.

Diego came to me in the evening. He found me just coming from Nacha's room to put her to bed.

"Hey..." He said looking up at me.

He needed a shave. He looked hollow and empty.

"Hi." I said looking at him. We maintained eye contact for a moment and no one said anything.

" You don't have to punish yourself like that." I said.

He looked on the floor.

"I feel horrible. I feel like a monster." He said. I walked to him and cupped his face. I forced him to look up.

"What happened has happened. We can't change it but we can make the best out of it. I won't do what I did again and you will promise me never to raise your hand on me." I said. He raised his eyelashes and looked at me.

"Sasha I promise. It won't ever happen again. I just can't live with that one time of doing it. I won't survive the guilty of doing it more than once." He said. I just nodded and stood on my toes to kiss him.

One thing led to another.... Until the next morning.

"Morning beautiful...." He said waving a bunch of keys at my face

I smiled.

"Good morning. Aren't you supposed to be at work?" I asked sitting up.

"Not today. I wanna be with you. We can go shopping..." He said.

I chuckled knowing how much he hates shopping. He hates public places.

"What happened? The last time I checked you hated going for shopping." I said. He smirked.

"What's those keys for?" I asked.

"I bought us a house. I was thinking we move in there tomorrow." He said.

"What? But I thought..." I wanted to protest.

"I thought it will be good to be just the three of us. We wanna leave this house for the bachelors. Jordan and Gugu will also be moving out soon." He said. I guess I had no say now. I just nodded.

"So where is the house?" I asked.

"In Gweru..." He said.

"What? Gweru? Why?" I asked shocked.

"Well...we will be close to Khethu and Damon." He said.

Nenyasha once told me that the only one person who could "handle" Diego well was Damon. I think he did this for me that next time he loses it I run to Damon for dear life.

I have no doubt the house was bought the very next day he slapped me and Khethu knew about it.

We decided that we were gonna move out later in the afternoon.

That afternoon as I went to Dawn's room to ask her to help me with Nacha, I heard voices in her room. I stopped to eavesdrop before knocking.

"....So what are you saying Dawn?" It was either Dexter or Derrick. Those two had a similar voice.

"I don't know...I just have to go. I can't keep doing this." Dawn said.

There was silence for a moment.

"Marry me Dawn.." He said.

What? Aren't they supposed to be uncle and niece?

"What? Dexter are insane? I'm trying to get both of us out of his mess we put us in and you ask me to marry you?" Dawn snapped.

"I mean it Dawn. We are too old for this hide and seek thing. We come out clean. The family will understand." Dexter said.

That was insanity.

"This is all wrong Dexter..."-Dawn.

" Are you saying what you feel for me is illusional? What we both feel for each other is nothing but illusions, confusions and mistake?"-Dexter asked.

Dawn let out a loud sigh.

"I'm sorry Dexter but I'm not ready for this. You are my mother's blood brother. And that matters." -Dawn.

"It would have mattered if I had been your father's blood brother. Here... Take this." Dexter said.

I couldn't see what it was that he gave her buy I was curious.

"A ring?"-Dawn. Oh so it was a ring. That meant that this had been going on for quite a long time.

" Its up to you. You can put it on and we tell the family the truth or you do what ever you choose with it and go join your parents and grandmother in India as you already planned." Dexter said sounding hurt and angry and defeated.

"Dexter wait...."-Dawn said.

That meant Dexter was coming out of the room and I was standing here eavesdropping. I had to act fast before he caught me. Oh...I knocked on the door. Dexter happened to open before I finished knocking. He looked at me and I shrugged.

" Is Dawn in?" I asked.

He just nodded and walked away.

I found Dawn looking all red in the face.

"Are you okay? You look..." I was saying when she chuckled.

"Of course...what's up?" She said. I could tell she wanted to avoid questions.

"I ...I wanted some help with Nacha. I'm packing and Gugu is sleeping. I didn't want to disturb her." I said.

"Of course...I'm coming." She said. I nodded and turned to walk away.

"Sasha..." She said. I stopped and turned to her.

"I will be going away too as soon as Nenyasha, Jordan and Jayden return." She said. I had to act surprised.

"Oh...going where exactly?" I pretended not to know.

"India. Wanna join the Parents and grandma. I guess I'm a mama's girl after all..."she said with a smile.

I smiled back.

" Hope you won't give us an Indian son in law." I said. She chuckled. I patted her shoulders and left the room

Later in the afternoon I stood outside watching Diego and Donald loading the bags in the car. Dexter came to where I was standing.

"Hie..." I said feeling so awkward.

This is just another family secret I didn't intend to know.

"I know you heard everything." He said. I shrugged guiltily.

"I love her you know. She just doesn't get it." He said. I didn't want to be involved in this but here I was.

" Given her some time. " I said

"Do you also think its insanity?" He asked. Of course I did, " Of course not. It's not insanity." I lied.

He nodded and walked away. I'm glad he did.

Diego walked up to me.

"What's up with Dexter?" He asked. I wasn't gonna tell him a thing close to the truth.

"What's up with him? He is alright to me." I lied.

"What did he want? Something looks fishy between you two." He said. Diego though. No matter how I lied, he could tell. I'm glad he never asked where I

went to that day..

"He wanted a recipe." I lied.

Diego laughed.

"Dexter doesn't even know how to open the door of a fridge or the number of spoons enough for his own tea. And now he wants a recipe? Nice try." He said. I didn't know what to say. To my relief, the guys came out. Dawn had Nacha in her arms.

"You guys still going?" Derrick asked. We chuckled.

"I know you gonna miss my wife's cooking." Diego said.

"I doubt they will. I'm here to feel the gap." Gugu said. We all turned to look at her. I mean she struggled to carry herself around. What more being on her feet for long preparing meals for the whole family. She got the message.

"Fine...not now but in two months time of course." She said.

A maid walked to us with a stool and gave it to her
.See what I meant?

We said our goodbyes and left. I preferred a helicopter but Diego insisted that we drive.

We got there around seven. Damon, Ntombi and Khethu were there waiting for us. They even made dinner. Well she cooked In my kitchen first. And I have no doubt they made sex numerous times in my house since they got there.

"At least I won't be going shopping alone." Khethu said while we served dinner.

"Oh yeah right." I said.

"And I won't be cooking everyday. " he said.

"Oh no..I won't be cooking for your husband." I said.

They slept over and left in the morning after breakfast. Before they left, Damon showed me some red buttons on the walls of every room.

"In case of any emergence, press that red button.

Just one." He said. I didn't ask much about them.
It was a big house but not as big as the family house.

Three weeks later.....

Dawn called to tell me she was leaving.

Nenyasha didn't come back. She stayed back to look after the baby. Only the boys returned.

The guys were preparing for Nnena's lobola negotiations. I think they could really save Denzel the drive travelling to visit her three times a week.

He was even baptized in the Catholic during one of his visits lol.

The doctor confirmed my fears.

I was four weeks pregnant.

This is the time where all hell breaks loose.

For the next two weeks, I couldn't eat. I couldn't sleep. I was a mess of myself because I didn't know how to break the news to Diego. Khethu tried to ask but I couldn't tell her.

"Something is wrong with you. You are losing weight. You ain't sleeping or feeding well. I have been watching you for the past two weeks. Is it because Nacha has been refusing your breast milk?" Diego asked

"I'm pregnant..." I said. I guess there was no better day or way to say it. He looked at me startled, happy, shocked, relieved... All in one look.

"So I'm going to be a father of two?" He said jumpy. He stopped celebrating and looked at me.

"You don't look happy. Is there something else you want to tell me?" He asked. Actually there was. A lot.

"That day...the day you hit me...I had gone to see Dylan." I said. Truth had to be told.

He nodded.

"And then that time when I went to Swaziland, Something happened. " I said.

"What happened?" He asked.

"They were tying my womb that's why I gave birth late." I said watching his every gesture. He sighed looking at me intensely.

"They allowed me to give birth to my baby safely but on one condition." I said.

"Which is?" He asked impatiently.

"They gave Nacha three months to live." I said.

"But she is past three months now. She is turning five months in two weeks time." He said. I nodded.

"In order for her to live, they wanted me and Dylan to have a child, a child who is to be the heir to Dylan. That child would be the key to my freedom. They would let me go for good. As soon as the child is born, I give the child away to them and come back here." I told him. For a moment he froze, then he stood up.

The rage in his eyes was burning. It was twice the one I saw that day.

"That day...as you called it, the day I hit you, was Nacha's birthday. She turned three months. She

almost died and you were nowhere to be seen. Then you just told me you had gone to see the very Dylan you are supposed to have a child with.....Nacha didn't die. And you are pregnant..." He said slowly and shaped every word carefully. I breathed hard. I was scared. He saw it but he didn't care.

"Help me solve the puzzle Sasha. Tell me you didn't do it...." He said. His whole body was shaking.

I couldn't breathe.

"I stood up and moved backwards. He followed me until I was against the wall.

"You promised never to hit me again Diego." I warned. He didn't care.

"The baby is not mine right?" He asked.

I didn't answer.

"Answer me Sasha!!" He roared. I remembered the red button. It was just a few inches from me. Quickly, I pressed it.

"The baby is not yours. It's Dy..." I said but I didn't finish the sentence. A slap landed hard on my face

like it was a burning stone. I thought he was going to stop and walk away, he didn't. More slaps came. I screamed but it was no help. My cries were not enough to make him stop.

"You are going to kill the baby and I Diego...." I cried.

He stopped.

"It's the baby's life that I spared...." He said looking at me direct in the eye. His eyes were burning red.

"I'm disgusted." He said and walked away leaving me bruised, frightened and feeling hollow.

Damon arrived after about five minutes but he was too late. He found me still on the same spot that Diego left me. He rushed to me and crouched. Khethu entered the room after him.

"Oh my God!" Khethu exclaimed.

Damon was more angry than worried.

"Are you okay?" He asked. I obviously wasn't but I didn't have the strength to say it. I was still crying. I had just added to the statistics of the domestically

violated women. Now I believe them when they say once he does it once, he is going to do it over and over again.

"She needs a doctor." Khethu said. I didn't protest because I knew Damon was going to do it for me.

"No no. She will be fine. I will go get her some tablets from the pharmacy." He said.

"The floor is cold. Get up and sit on the bed."-Damon.

I didn't. I was too traumatized. I thought he was going to kill me. I couldn't get off the picture of what I saw in his eyes from my mind.

As if he read my mind, Damon picked me up from the floor. Khethu rushed to open the blankets and he put me into bed.

" I will go get the tablets. Stay here." He said to Khethu who just nodded.

She was giving me those pity eyes and I hated it.

"You look terrible. Why do you let him do this to you? Couldn't you defend yourself? Gosh Sasha! What do you use those powers for? One day he is gonna kill

you!" She shouted at me. I bet she was right but I promised Diego never to use my powers on him, no matter what.

Khethu stayed with me for a while. I knew she wanted the answers. I had to tell her.

I told her everything while she just listened shocked.

"Its too much... You must understand Diego was...."
She tried to say

"I know." I said interrupting her.

That moment Damon came back. He had a glass of water and tablets. He gave them to me.

"Khethu, let's go home." He said.

What? They were gonna leave me here? Khethu looked just as confused.

"He won't hit you Sasha." He said firmly. Khethu and I exchanged looks. Then Khethu stood up and left the room first. Damon looked at me blankly then closed the door and I was left alone.

The door opened and almost jumped. I was relieved when I realized it was Damon again.

"We are taking Nacha with us." He said then closed the door again not giving me a chance to protest.

My poor baby! I had totally forgotten all about her. I'm sure she was sleeping.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to Something.

Insert #19

"The thing is love can break you, but at the same time it is the only thing that can mend you." ~Mimie.

Sasha.

He came home every night, but not in our bedroom. He preferred to sleep on the couch in Nacha's bedroom.

Its been two weeks since he found out about my pregnancy and hit me.

He no longer touched my food.

He left the house early in the morning and came back late.

We were never in the same room at the same time. And we never talked.

But out of everything, what pained me most, what broke my heart every single day was that he never looked at me

I believe that like what he said, he was disgusted. Too disgusted to even look at me.

I had been crying every morning and evening but Diego won't budge.

I think I hurt him too deep.

Khethu has been supportive but I don't think she understood the pain I was going through. We met everyday as she was the one living with Nacha.

They were going for Nnena's lobola negotiations in two days time.

Diego brought Nacha home.

Our home had become a grave yard but at least with her present, it was better. Her cries and giggles made the house lively.

That night as I went to kiss my baby goodnight, I stopped in the door when I realized Diego was with her.

"...and you, you are a Princess. Mummy is a queen and daddy is a king in the jungle...and in every field. That makes you a real Princess.

But as you know, every Princess has a tale...a tale of one parent absent. I don't know who its gonna be but...." He was saying.

I didn't wanna hear more so I went in. He stopped talking. He didn't even look at me. I took Nacha into my arms and kissed her then turned to walk away.

That's when I decided to leave.

There was a time I was so certain that if I had attempted to leave, Diego would do anything to stop me from going but now I wasn't so sure. I went to my room and packed a few clothes.

He came into the bedroom before I finished packing. He looked at my bags, then at me....for the first time in a fortnight.

"What happened?" He asked. So cold and so firm.

I flipped.

"You happened! Diego I made a mistake....one mistake and..." I was saying but he interrupted.

"What you made Sasha, wasn't a mistake. You did it with your eyes wide open and your brains working pretty well..." He said angrily.

"Okay ...it wasn't a mistake but I did it for us. For Nacha. For you. And yes for me too!"- me.

He clenched his hands I guess trying to control his anger.

" Sasha....you could have done better than that. You did all this behind my back. You broke my trust, my loyalty, faithfulness! For crying out loud Sasha you are my wife and for that very reason only you are not supposed to have sex with any other man!" He roared.

"I'm not just your wife Diego. I'm also Nacha's mother. I couldn't just stand and let my baby die when I could save her." I snapped.

"What happened to us discussing things first. What happened to me being the father to Nacha? Huh Sasha?" He asked. I backed away not having an answer. I knew this is where I was guilty. Doing it behind his back.

"They want to go with you to Nnena's people." He said and left the room.

Not when he was still not talking to me. I made up my mind. I was going. I closed my bag and pushed it

out.

I knew he was never going to let me take Nacha with me so I was leaving without her. She was safe with her father anyway.

I had to go away. I knew that as long as I was still carrying another man's child in my womb we were never gonna have peace in our home. It was best that I moved out and maybe come back after giving birth.....that's if I still stood a chance.

I pulled my bag downstairs. He was in the living room just staring in space.

I stopped at the center of the room.

"I'm leaving. You know where to find me." I said.

He didn't say anything. I pulled my bag past him.

"Sasha...wait." He said as I was about to open the door. I stopped but I didn't turn. Somehow my heart skipped. A little excitement filled me up as I was thinking that he was going to stop me and ask me to sit down and settle this thing between us.

He walked up to me.

"Take your daughter with you." He said.

What?

I was shocked rather.

I chuckled with tears running down my cheeks.

It was way past eight pm and he just asked me to take my baby with me. This only meant he was permanently throwing out of his life. He didn't even want a reminder..

"What? I mean are you..." I said but he interrupted.

"You heard me." He said and walked out the house leaving me still standing on the same spot.

Seconds later, I heard a car driving away.

That was it. The end of us.

I Went upstairs and took my baby. I packed her few belongings. I was crying as I did this.

I hadn't even booked a flight.

I was going to spend the night in a hotel....with his money of course.

I took the car he bought for me when I fell pregnant and drove off.

As soon as I got into my hotel room, Damon called.

"I'm on my way there." He said and dropped the call.

Way where? I wasn't home if he thought I was home.

I put my baby to bed and went into the shower.

Ten minutes later I was still in the shower when I heard a knock. I assumed it was room service but I hadn't ordered anything.

"Just a minute I'm coming." I called out as I took a towel and wrapped it over. I rushed out of the shower.

It was Damon. And Khethu.

Forget that had no idea how they knew where I was.

"This is madness Sasha. " Khethu said as soon as she set her eyes on me.

"Coming from someone who has a perfect gentleman as a husband..." I said.

"OK thank you for the compliment but First you can't do this. And most of all with Nacha being caught in the middle of all this." Damon said.

"He threw Nacha out of the house. I was going alone but he said I should involuntarily take her with me!" I said.

"Because he doesn't want to separate his daughter with her mother. Why can't you do the same. Please don't separate a daughter from her dad." Khethu said.

"Listen guys...Diego has different feelings now. As long as I'm still pregnant with this baby I'm carrying, we are never gonna solve this." I said. They both sighed. I guess they knew I was telling the truth.

"Its not safe for me to take Nacha with me to Swaziland. They tried to kill her once....I have no

doubt they will try it again." I said sitting on the bed.

"On that case you leave her with me." Khethu said.

"You will do that for me?" I asked startled.

She rolled her eyes.

"You were Willing to leave her already. Who did you think was going to raise her? And no I'm doing it for Nacha. I just can't believe you are leaving her. You leaving us." She said.

Damon looked at me.

"You gonna come back right? As soon as you give birth." He said.

It was more of an order than a question.

"If my husband still considers me his wife.. " I said.

"If he doesn't I will take you as my second wife." He said. Khethu and I giggled.

"I will go book us a room next to yours. We will take you to the airport tomorrow." Damon said

This is what happens when you have money. You just change plans. You spend the night anyway you

want. As long as you have your wife with you. That's Damon's motto.

He is one guy in the family who is comfortable spending the night anywhere, as long as Khethu is there with him.

" But honestly mfazi? Are you really leaving?" She asked.

"I have to go. I think its best that way." I said. She walked over to take Nacha who was now awake.

"I thought you guys were gonna settle this. You are the strongest couple so far in the family besides the sisters's ." she said.

And then I remembered my promise to them. But then, there was nothing I could do.

"I guess this was our storm. The one meant to destroy us. Please take care of my daughter. I will be back as soon as I can. I promise." I said. She nodded then came to me for a hug.

"You need to put on some clothes before you subject my husband to yet another horror." She said. I

giggled and went to put on some clothes.

Damon came back and we stayed up for a couple of hours before we left for bed.

Gugu.

Eight months pregnant and walking like a penguin... That's what I had become.

Little Davina was now a lady. She was now a year and five months old. Troublesome as ever.

Well I can say when Daisy and Mimie left, they opened a door for most of the brothers to leave the family house.

As soon as Jordan came back from his uncle's wife's funeral, he presented me with keys to our new house which I gladly accepted. I could do with some privacy.

Dawn left a few days later to join her parents, leaving the house with no ladies. Maybe Nnena was going to stay but I doubt.

It was around eleven in the morning when I saw two cars pulling into my yard.

It was Jordan, Jayden and Dexter.

And speaking of Dexter...he has become so distant. I mean he is the guy you could trust to throw in jokes anytime but nowadays he was kinda lost in his own world and no one seemed to know why.

"Are you guys hungry?" I asked as they walked in. Normally they would laugh and tease me but they didn't. That got my worried.

"What is going on?" I asked.

"My love...we have to go to the village." Jordan said. I

looked at him, then the brothers. They were avoiding eye contact with me

"Is everything alright?" I asked. Jordan sighed and looked at his brothers who shrugged.

"Its your mother Gugu....she died this morning." Jayden said.

Noooooooooo!

I kinda lost my breathe. I felt too heavy for my feet. Jordan was quick to hold me. He led me to a coach. I couldn't sit. I screamed.

"She can't die...its all a mix up. I spoke to her Just yesterday before going to bed. " I cried.

Jordan came and wrapped his hands around me. They all watched me as I cried.

"It was heart attack." Dexter said.

That was impossible. My mom was healthy. She had never had problems with her heart before.

"That can't be!" I screamed.

"I know my love. I know. We organised for her body

to be taken to Beitbridge for a post mortem." Jordan said.

My mom was my life. She was my best friend. She was like a big sister I never had. She was my strength.

I just sat on the bed watching Jordan packing our bags.

A message beeped on his phone. He opened it.

"Nnena will be at the village when we arrive." He said. As if that was going to make me feel better. But I was glad she was coming.

"And Khethu will travel with us." He said. I just nodded.

And where the hell is Sasha.

She has been off the face's surface for the past two weeks.

No calls or messages from her.

And it was just a day before Sasha's lobola

negotiations which meant they were going to cancel.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to Something

Insert #20

"Nothing is more likely to destroy a species or a nation than a determination to survive at all costs"

By C.S. Lewis

Gugue.

We travelled by helicopter, me, Khethu and the brothers. Khethu came with Nacha and I just wondered where Sasha was. I had a lot to deal with so I didn't ask. We travelled quietly except for the noises made by Davina and Junior. And Nacha too.

Besides being in a funeral mode, there was something really off with Diego and Dexter.

We landed in our village family home then travelled to my parents's house by cars which I have no idea

how they got there.

We were a big family so we used six cars. I personally think its a big improvement. Most of the times we use more than ten cars especially when Sasha and the sisters are around. I don't know whether its show off or its for security reasons. But with Sasha, I know its because we can. That only, is her reason.

As the cars pulled into the yard, people screamed louder. Nxaa. Much to my irritation.

Its like they began crying because I was there.

Khethu seemed to notice that I was irritated. She squeezed my hand.

"We can do this." She assured me. I nodded.

Jordan came and opened the door for me. He offered me his hand. I took it. Davina and Junior came running to me.

"Mama , wogut..." Junior said.

I just stared at him.

"Mama!!" Davina screamed.

"I will take them and maybe find someone to look after them." Khethu said.

"Come with me you two." She said to them. They both looked at me for approval. I nodded and they followed Khethu.

Before she could walk away with them, Nnena approached us. She looked flawless, well taken care of I must say even under her over size black dress and a doek.

We hugged.

"I'm sorry about your mom." She said. I nodded.

"I'm glad you came. Thank you." I said.

"We are sisters. Aren't we?" She said with a smile. I chuckled. She went to hug Khethu then greeted the brothers.

"There is a cousin of yours who was staying with your mom. I think she can help us with the children." Nnena said.

"You mean Nomae?" I asked. Nnena nodded.

"Its fine." I said

"There is a mattress in that hut for you." Nnena said.

"Your aunt is already inside." She said. We walked there with Khethu and the guys while Nnena took the children.

I was glad she was here.

"Oh bakithi. Waze waba yintandane lumntwana. (Oh my! The poor girl is now an orphan.) " someone from the crowd of women said. The others yelled loud.

"These people are making noise." Jordan hissed.

Had it not been my mother's funeral, I would have laughed and reminded him that we at a funeral and it was normal but well...I didn't say anything.

"Its a funeral. I hope you not planning to chase them away." Khethu put in the right words for me. I saw Jordan shrug. In other words he was planning to go leave me in the hut safely then come back to the people and tell them to either be quiet or voetsek...

I found my aunt sitting on the mattress. She stood

up to embrace me. We cried together for a while. Besides my uncles who were rather distant, she was the only parent left for me. She was my father's only sister.

My mom's body was to arrive the following morning.

In the evening of our arrival, I was with Khethu, Nnena, Noma and my aunt in my bedroom.

Noma was my mom's younger sister's daughter. Her mother died a year ago so she came to stay with my mom. She was the same age with Ntombi.

"Your mother can't just die. She was healthy. I had seen her the night before and and she looked just fine." My aunt said from nowhere. She was just as troubled and broken as I was.

"God's time is not our time. We have to accept that she is gone." Nnena said. She might have been right but it wasn't easy to accept that she just died overnight from a heart attack.

There was a knock on the door.

Nomae stood up and went to open. Jordan and Donald walked in.

Something was wrong. I could tell from their expressions.

"You were right. It wasn't just a heart attack. Its poison. Its something she ate. Food poisoning. It contained a chemical that could shut somebody's heart completely in a matter of hours." Donald said.

My tears flooded my eyes. I stammered, not able to utter the words that somebody killed my mom in cold blood.

I turned to look at Nomae. She must answer to that. It was just the two of them at home.

"Nomae....what happened to my mom? What did she eat?" I asked firmly.

She was shaking already and crying.

"I think its uhm...someone... Uhm its.." She wasn't making sense. All our attention was fixed on her. My aunt was now on her feet looking at her, like an angry snake, ready to attack.

"There was a lady here yesterday evening... She..uhm she claimed to be your friend.. " she said looking at me.

"What? My friend? From where?" I asked confused.

"I don't know! But she brought some food stuff. And I remember she offered mama a drink she was holding which she drank up and finished the whole bottle." She said.

That was bullshit! Why would someone just come into my home, claim to be my friend and poison my mom?

"Nomae are you about that?" Jordan asked her. She nodded numerous times.

"Did you get a name?" Donald asked her.

She shook her head.

"No but from what I heard, she wasn't a total stranger to mama. Looked like they knew each other from long ago but its only recently that you two became friends. That's what I picked up from their conversation." She said.

"So if you see this person you can recognize her?" Donald asked like he just remembered something. Nomae nodded. Jordan looked at Donald with disapproving eyes. I think they both knew the culprit but they didn't want me to know.

"No need to crack your heads. I killed her..." A voice spoke from the door. It was a really familiar voice. We all turned to look at the door.

Oh noo!

"You?????" I asked shocked and scared. I was even shaking. Everyone in the room looked at her with anger only but I on the other hand looked at her with shock, fear, and questions.

"Yes me Darling." She said with a smile which was torture to me. I stammered for a moment not able to bring out any words. I turned to look at Jordan and Donald but what I saw in their faces was guilty and anger. No shock at all.

"Aren't you supposed to be dead?" I finally found my voice.

"Oh silly you. People don't just die Gugu. At least not

when they have so much money to hire the best doctors in the world." She said reluctantly.

She had changed, I must say. She was now...glamorous and so full of herself. A total opposite of the girl I killed about two years back.

"I see there are two more wives in the family. And minus one. I'm Samke girls. Gugu killed me in cold blood with a gun two years back but thanks to her husband Jordan and his entire family for their undying love, I resurrected and well taken care of. Its nice to meet you. Hie auntie. Hie Nomae. Hie Donald. And its always a pleasure seeing you Jordan." She said offering her hand to Nnena and Khethu for a handshake but they ignored her. Khethu and Nnena were too shocked. Actually everyone in the room except for Donald and Jordan.

"Gugu is that true?" My aunt asked.

"Yes....and I will do it again." I said calmly. Samke giggled.

"I'm unkillable you bitch. Why do you think you husband and his brothers haven't killed me already?"

She said blinking with a smile on her face totally making me a fool.

I turned to look at Jordan who kept his head down.

"I will go check on the children. Nomae come with me." Nnena excused herself. I don't blame her. She was once a nun and here we were talking of murdering people.

"Jordan....I'm going to kill this bitch again. Then I will kill you and all your brothers. Do you hear me?" I said calmly but very firm..

"Gugu, I can explain." Jordan said walking up to me. I moved back. He followed me.

"Don't touch me! Why Jordan. Why? After everything you still lie to me! How do you live with yourself everyday hiding this big thing from me?" I screamed.

"Gugu we have people everywhere in this yard."
Jordan warned me.

"I don't care about people! I care about the fact that you lied to me! I care about the fact that my mom is dead because of your lies!" I screamed.

"I'm allergic to screams. Excuse me." Samke said standing up and left the room.

"I will kill you bitch! This time I will bury you myself!" I screamed.

"Gugu! Pull yourself together. Walls got ears. And we even have a lot of people listening to you." Jordan warned me again.

"I don't care! Let them listen to the story of my life. Let them know the kinda man I married... You Jordan, you are a snake! You are a devil. A liar! ..." I screamed. I saw a crowd gathering in front of our hut. I guess they heard my screams.

Jordan looked at me pissed and left the room. Had it not been a funeral, I'm sure he was going to shut me up with a couple of slaps.

Donald followed him.

I wanted to follow them outside but Khethu and my aunt pulled me back.

"Compose yourself Gugu. At least for your mother. She doesn't deserve this drama." Khethu said.

I breathed hard. I wanted to let it all out.

"And remember you are pregnant. Stress is not good for the baby especially at this stage." My aunt said.

I had really forgotten that I was pregnant.

Khethu and my aunt stayed with me. Nnena came back later to tell us that she and Nomae were going to sleep at home with the children. I think it was a good idea. Funerals ain't for the children. Especially Nacha who was not even five months old yet. And where is Sasha?

I have no doubt she knew about this one too.

I was more angry and hurt with what just turned out in my life than being sad that my mom died.

I was angry that she was killed. And I blamed Jordan on this one too. On everything.

He turned my life around right from the very first day I set my eyes on him.

Now I knew I married a liar. A deceiver.

I hardly slept. I didn't even feel like being there but I couldn't run off. It was my mother's funeral and I was the only child. I had to be there till the end. And even stay back at home for a few days after the funeral.

The body arrived around eleven in the morning.

I hadn't seen the brothers since morning. Or maybe I can say, I saw some of them from a distance. I'm sure they were trying to stay as far away from me as possible.

Khethu and my aunt didn't leave my side. Khethu only left when she went to check on the children but Nnena came to take her position. She only left for an hour and came back just when the body arrived. Now the three of them were with me.

"Where is Sasha?" I finally asked.

"She left." Khethu said.

"Left?" I asked confused.

"Its a long story but she went back to Swaziland. I don't think she will be back anytime soon. At least not this year." She said.

That wasnews.

I mean she is one person I trusted to stay with her husband through thick and thin. But well....she opened the door for the rest of us.

For me, this was the last straw. I was going to leave Jordan and I was never going to look back.

If Sasha left behind a four months old baby, noone could judge me for leaving Davina behind.

One thing I know is they can let us go, but never with their children. They know that we will come back for our children but I wasn't gonna come back. Davina could stay behind and still be happy without me. But if I took her with me, she was never going to be happy without her dad. But I was taking this one I was carrying.

My uncles were running around together with the

brothers. Jordan too .

Time for body viewing came. My uncles were leading. Then the brothers. I was with my aunt and the wives just behind Dexter who was the last of the brothers.

My time came. I stood watching my mom lying so peacefully in her coffin.

Then I felt a familiar hand on my shoulders. It was Jordan.

I wanted to scream and shout and curse but I didn't have the energy.

Instead I just cried silently looking at my mom.

"Come on. Its okay." He said and we walked on. Khethu and Nnena were right behind us like some bodyguards as we walked away from the crowd.

We didn't make it that far before our way was blocked by Samke who had a baby tied on her back.

"Good morning!" She said.

"What is good about this morning? We are at a funeral which you caused." Damon snapped. He came from nowhere.

"Oh...my favourite brother! You always have a come back and I like that about you Damon." She said.

"And while you are busy liking me I want you to remember that I will be the one to kill you. I'm just buying time.." He said with a smirk.

I didn't have the energy to say anything so I just stood quietly.

Samke didn't say anything more to Damon. A part of me told me she knew it wasn't an empty threat.

They say he is the calmest of them all, yet he makes no empty threats.

"Why are you here Samke?" Jordan asked.

"Well....I came to introduce Gugu to my daughter?" She said.

Why should I care about her daughter.

"Right here? And why now? Why wont you just let her bury and mourn her mother? Why are you being so dramatic and seeking for attention. Haven't you caused enough damage already?" Khethu snapped.

She was rather.. Angry. Damon put his hands on her shoulders and massaged her as she spoke.

Samke chuckled.

"You wouldn't understand the importance of this especially that you don't have a child of your own yourself and no sign of pregnancy at all. I think its time you go to see a doctor and get over with the suspense and be officially called 'barren.'" She said to Khethu.

Khethu shut her eyes I guess controlling her temper and the intense eager to speak out her mind.

"I suggest you mind what you say to my wife."
Damon said.

She shrugged.

She untied the baby from her back and sat her on her hip and made the baby to face us.

I wasn't surprised this time. Just as I expected.

The baby looked like Davina and Nacha.

You couldn't debate that she was a Kennedy. All the girls in the family looked alike. From the twins to

Nenyasha and Davina and Nacha.

She was younger than Davina. That meant she was already pregnant when I killed her.

Well I can't say I killed her because she didn't die. I missed her heart I guess.

"This is my daughter Gugu." She said. Denzel and Diego walked up to us. They didn't say anything but Samke literally ran off.

I wonder what they had on her.

I removed Jordan's hands from my waist and walked away quietly without saying anything. Khethu and Nnena followed me.

I had to compose myself until after my mother's funeral.

I hated that so much drama had to come before she was even buried.

May her soul rest in peace.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert #21

"The way I see it, if you want the rainbow, you gotta put up with the rain."

By Dolly Parton

Khethu.

Okay...so here is the thing; Gugu once killed someone but now it turns out the person didn't die.

Not only did she not die but she is back with Jordan's child.

As if that wasn't enough for Jordan and the rest of the family to let Gugu live with the guilty of killing someone in cold blood, they all knew and kept it a secret and even looked after the lady pretty well.

Not only that, they let her on the loose and she came and poisoned Gugu's mother to that. To add salt to her wounds, everything had to unfold at the funeral.

As we speak, Gugu is depressed. She is hurt. Very deeply. She has lost herself.

"You need to eat something." Nnena said to her in the evening of the burial day.

"I think I'm gonna choke on the food. I have so much on my chest and throat." She said.

I felt her pains. No woman deserved such betrayal from her husband and family.

"You know, I still can't swallow the pain of Jordan doing this to me after everything.

I have been nothing but a good wife and a mother to his children.

I have been nothing but a good brother's wife to his brothers.

But they all stabbed me in the back. I understand that he has always loved Samke but I thought that we were behind that. I thought we moved on." She said with tears flowing.

Times like these I wish Nenyasha and Sasha were

here.

They always have something to say. Even the sisters.

And to make matters worse, Nnena and I were clueless about this whole Samke saga.

"Its terrible but I think there is good reason..." Nnena said.

I could see Nnena wasn't settled. Everything kinda blew her mind off.

I too was like that.

No matter how many times you hear stories of people killing each other, you will never familiarize yourself with it, especially when the persons involved are your close relatives.

Her aunt walked in. The old lady was just too troubled.

"I prepared something for you to eat." She said to her holding forward a plate of food.

Gugu tried to say no but she would hear none of it. She sat down next to her and held forward the plate.

"I went through a lot of trouble to get this food made for you. You have to eat." She said to her.

Gugu sighed and took the plate.

"The last time I checked, you couldn't prepare okra. Who made it for you?" She asked her aunt.

"I ask this other girl to make it for me. She prepared it really well. It's a shame I don't eat this." She said.

Gugu forced a smile and started eating.

I was glad she was eating.

"I think I should go to the children. Nomae is alone with them. They must be giving her trouble." Nnena said.

We agreed with her so she left.

We were going back to Harare the following day. Gugu was supposed to stay back but I overheard her telling her aunt that she couldn't.

She finished her food and we stayed for about half an hour before Gugu screamed.

"Awwww!" -Gugu.

"What is it Gugu?" I asked patting her back.

"My stomach.... My baby..." She said screaming.

Oh no! She wasn't giving birth here.

"Was your time up?" Her aunt asked.

Her question was answered by blood flowing down Gugu's legs.

"Oh noo..." I said standing up and running to look for the men. I found them sitting with other men around a fire.

Damon saw me running to them and he met me halfway.

"Are you okay?" He asked checking me out I was hurt somewhere.

"Something is wrong with Gugu...and the baby. We need to get her to the hospital." I said.

"Run back and get her out of the house. A car is coming to get her." He said to me and I ran back to the hut.

"We need to get her out of the hut." I told aunt.

Gugu was still groaning with pain. Her hands and dress were now covered in her blood.

"I'm losing my baby..." She cried.

"Are you sure they are not labour pain?" I asked.

"She is not supposed to be bleeding like that." The aunt said.

We managed to get her out of the house.

There was a car already parked in front of the door. Jordan and Danis ran to get her.

"Jump in Khethu." Danis said.

I jumped at the back seat with her.

The car took off.

They drove us to family house.

"Grab what you need. We going to Beitbridge. That's where we can get a doctor fast." Damon said.

I don't know how he got here.

The next thing they were all there.

"Are there no hospitals here? We don't have time." I said freaking out.

"No ...just clinics. They can't help her." He said grabbing my hand and dragging me inside.

Jordan and Danis were already getting Gugu into the helicopter.

I think they had already called Nnena because I met her on the door with the kids and their bags, helped by Nomae.

I went and took my bag and ran back. Everyone started jumping into the helicopter.

Nomae stood aside watching.

"Jump in. You coming with us." I said to her. She looked at me confused but kinda excited. Damon looked at me confused.

"She is like a sister to Gugu. And Gugu is her only close relative left. The aunt is old." I said. He nodded. We took off.

Forty minutes later, Gugu was being carried into the theatre. We waited in the corridors with the guys pacing around. Nacha was crying. Davina and Junior just sat on one corner confused by the whole thing.

Nomae stood alone, crying. I hate these kinda scenes.

"I think I should take the children to my house. My uncle will be happy to babysit." Nnena said.

It was a good idea.

I nodded. She took Nacha from me who was now sleeping.

"Come here you two." He said to Davina and Junior.

"Nomae take them and come." She said. Nomae wiped her tears with the back of her hand and helped the toddlers up.

They walked away. The guys turned to look at me with a question.

"She is taking them home. They can't stay here." I told them.

They nodded with relief.

The doctors seemed to be taking forever but the theatre door finally opened. One doctor came out rushing.

"Who is the husband?" He asked. Jordan ran to him.

"I am. How is my wife?" He asked looking all exhausted.

"We running out of time. We can't save them both. You have to chose who to save." The doctor said.

Jordan staggered back in defeat. Diego ran to catch him.

"What? What happened doctor?" Jordan asked.

"She consumed abortion pills. They are very dangerous, the type she took. They are only meant

for early pregnancy but now since the baby was almost close to being born, they also affect the mother as well as the baby. They shut down all the organs permanently. Hence the need to make the decision now." The doctor explained fast and impatiently.

Jordan put his hands on his head and sat down butt flat and let out a loud groan of pain.

"Save the mother."

It was Diego who spoke.

Jordan didn't protest. I'm sure he too would have said the same thing.

The doctor rushed back.

Now here is the question: Did Gugu drink those pills on her own or...someone put them in her food or water.

They tried to make Jordan compose himself but he couldn't until Donald and Jayden lead him out the

corridor.

After a whole four hours of waiting, the doctors finally came out.

"The mother is okay. Just sleeping.

Would you like to see the baby or we dispose it?" He asked.

"Just dispose the baby and don't tell us the sex." Diego said.

It was a very painful moment.

Two other doctors came out pushing Gugu on one of those hospital beds. We followed them until they got into this other room. We got inside and watched as they injected tubes and needles into her body and left.

She just lay lifeless on the bed. The brothers started leaving the room one after the other.

I stayed back. For about an hour, no one came back

and Gugu was still unconscious then she walk up.

The first thing she did was to touch her tummy.

"Where is my baby?" She asked freaking out.

Why did I have to be the one to break the news to her.

She tried to get up and sit but the pain of stitches from the surgery pulled her back.

"Khethu where is my baby?" She asked weakly.

"They couldn't save the baby Gugu." I told her the hardest truth. She gasped and close her eyes before letting out a weak and painful cry.

"What happened to my baby? They killed my baby!" She cried.

"They said you drank abortion pills." I told her.

Her mouth went wide agape with shock.

"Abortion pills? I will never kill my baby Khethu. Someone must have put them in my food or water...." She said crying.

Then I remembered she hadn't eaten anything except for that food her aunt brought her. And the

food was prepared by some village girl....

Oh noo!.....Samke did it again and I have no doubt.

How we don't know but its surely her.

"Samke...." Gugu whispered and cried again.

She had gone through so much in just three days.

After some minutes she calmed down.

"Khethu, you take care of my Davina and Junior well. I don't think I'm gonna make it..." She said. I looked at her confused.

"What are you saying Gugu? You are not going to die. The doctor said you are safe. You just need to heal." I told her holding her hand. She didn't say anything for a moment.

"Promise me you will look after the children well Khethu." She said.

I stammered.

"Of course but you will also be there too." I said to her.

Her tears kept flowing. Her eyes flashed nothing but pain. She looked broken and empty. Even a stranger could tell that she was shattered.

"I need to see the children. Will you go get them for me?" She asked.

Good thing is I now knew where Nnena's house was so I decided to go get them.

"Okay. I will be back in twenty minutes with food and the children.

I left the room. There were two men standing at the door.

"Are you going out Mrs Ken?" One of them asked.

I nodded walking past them. He followed me. Then I remembered I had no car here.

"I don't need to be followed around. I need to breathe on my own. If you would be kind, give me a car and the keys." I said to him.

He handed me the keys and walked me outside and showed me the car. I got in and drove off.

Damon knows I hate guards so I guess he warned

them not to bother me when I refuse their services.

I was met by Nnena at her house's gate. She was driving another porsh car.

I think for the four or five months she had been with Denzel, he bought her a car every month if not fortnight.

Because as we speak, at her house in Harare there are six cars parked in her yard. This one she was driving was the seventh one.

She reversed and I got in.

"I was just about to come back. What's up?" She asked. I was just too exhausted to explain.

"Gugu is awake. She lost the baby. She was poisoned too. Now she wants to see the children and food." I summed it up. Nnena sighed in defeat.

"I made food for everyone. I will just get the children and leave. The food is in my car." She said. On that she turned and went inside the house. I went back to

my car. I didn't want her uncle to come outside and find me outside. I really had no energy left in me to stop for a chit chat.

So much to my relief, the uncle didn't come out. Nnena came and opened the doors of my car for the children

Nacha was rather too excited to see me. Junior and Davina couldn't hide the fact that they missed Their mother.

"There is no space in my car. Plates everywhere." Nnena said. I nodded and started the engine and drove off.

We arrived back at the hospital. There was no sign of the men around. I led the way with Nacha on my hip. The guards were still at the door.

I opened the door and got in but alas.....on the bed lay doom for us.

I stood frozen for quite a while. Nnena and Nomae

too. I guess we all knew what happened.

"She is gone..." I managed a whisper.. "Nooooo!!!"
Nomae cried.

I took out my phone and dialled Damon's number.
He answered on the first ring.

"Khethu.. " he said. His tone sounded tired.

"Gugu is gone." I said

"What!? Gone! What do you mean gone?" He asked.

"Literallt... " I said and dropped the call.

That explained the way she spoke to me earlier.

And this officially made me that brother's wife who
gets dumped with children.

Have a great lunch friends.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert #22

"If you find yourself in a hole, the first thing to do is stop digging."

By Will Rogers

Khethu

I knew she was gone because of the wide open window and the fact that the guards were still on the door.

I was pretty sure they were asked to follow her even to the theatre.

"Where did she go!" Nnena finally asked.

"I don't know but wherever she went, she isn't gonna come back." I said.

"Look..." Noma said pointing to a neatly folded note on the pillow.

It was printed "JORDAN" on top.

I took it and opened it.

"Are you gonna read that?" Nnena asked freaking out.

"Daaah. Of course. What if its a suicide note? We can't wait for Jordan to get his betraying ass here." I said. Nnena shrugged.

The note read:

"Jordan by the time you read this I'm long gone. Don't bother looking for me. Just take care of my daughter.

I really can't face you or stand you after such betrayal. But I have only one request....Samke's head.

I want to be the one to cut it off and I want you to be the one to deliver her to me...dead or alive. I will know when you have her ready.

With a bleeding heart....

Gugu."

I didn't know we still had Herod's wife's descendants.

I mean....someone's head! Who asks for that for all forms of revenge, anger and bitterness.

You know if this was a note from Sasha, it wouldn't be so shocking. I mean Sasha has her own evil nature which she doesn't even bother to hide.

But Gugu was that sweet wife. She was a good and loving mother. That kinda girl who was always dressed down at home and being a good wife and mother. Evilwasn't a word to be put in the same line with her name.

"What are you people! Why do you talk about murder so freely as if its something so good to be applauded for?" Nnena said almost crying.

"Are you asking me? I'm just like you. I don't know any of this!" I said to her.

Her face was already ready and she was just jumpy.

Nomae stood with Davina and Junior in a corner crying.

I opened the door.

"If you two know what's good for you run for your lives. Gugu escaped through the window." I said to them. I wasn't like Sasha. I had to warn them because if the brothers found them here, they were gonna take all their rage out on those two.

"I think its a bit too late for that.." Diego said approaching with the rest of them.

I guess he was right.

I saw the fear in the two men's eyes.

"If you know what's good for you, find Gugu now. I give you ten minutes." Diego barked. The two men literally ran off the corridor.

"What happened Khethu? Where did she say she was going?" Jordan asked looking like a hungry ghost.

"She asked me to go bring the children. When I came back after hardly twenty minutes she was gone. But she left that note for you." I said pointing at the note on the bed. He ran to take it and read it

"This is bullshit..." He roared.

"What is it saying brother?" Denzel asked.

"She demands Samke's head." He said

"Well...a Herod's wife."-Desmond said.

This one always finds humour in everything. Its a pity his partner Dexter isn't in a good mood these days.

" Well if that's gonna make her come back why not grand her her heart desires?" Denzel asked so reluctantly.

"Oh my God! Denzel!!" Nnena screamed, shocked, really not believing the man she was marrying in three days time was so evil.

"I will be glad to go buy the platter to serve the head in it." Damon said.

They had no conscience at all!

I just shook my head.

"Gugu wasn't well. I suggests we start looking for her now. She needs to be in a hospital." Derrick said.

At least someone had some sense in them. Otherwise the rest are animals in this family.

"You girls can drive to the lodge with the children." Damon said looking at me. I nodded.

He walked over to Nomae.

"We will find your sister. Don't worry yourself too much." He said with his hand around her shoulders. She nodded with a tear escaping her left eye. Damon wiped it aside with his thumb. I guess he understands these young girls better than anyone. I mean he is like best friends with Ntombi.

We left and went to the lodge. There were drivers and cars waiting for us outside.

We were spending the next three days in Beitbridge. We just had to wait till Nnena's lobola negotiations then take her with us. It was to my advantage on the other side because now there were three toddlers to look after...I mean bath, feed and change dippers yet I had no child of my own! Plus another teenager on top.

The guys came back late. The dinner I had organized for them was already cold. I had to ask the stuff to warm it up again. Nnena wasn't really herself I must say. I guess she was having second thoughts about the family she was marrying into.

I, myself on the other hand was telling myself that as long as its not my husband who is killing anybody then I was cool. Who was I to judge the rest of them. I mean everyone had his\her own demons especially in this family.

They looked really exhausted. And by the look on their faces, they didn't find her. But for Formality's

sake, I asked.

"Did you find her?"

They all shook their heads.

I realised they were not all there. Three of them were not there. It was Derrick, Drake and Denilson.

I didn't asked though.

Nnena helped me dish for them and we waited up as they ate silently. Silence is so weird in this family.

We used to jokes and loud bursts of laughter whenever we gather together.

It was way past eleven so we retreated to bed.

"Thank you." Damon said as he opened the blankets for me.

"For what exactly?" I asked because it came from nowhere

"For sticking around. I wouldn't function so well if you weren't around." He said.

"You mean because you haven't killed anyone so

far?" I asked smiling. He smirked.

"Depends on how you wanna put it. I'm just grateful that you are here, not that I would fold my arms and watch you go..." He said. Some men we marry! I mean he is appreciating me and threatening me in the same line.

I giggled then I put on a straight face. I had to know the truth behind all this. All I knew was that Samke was Jordan's mistress and Gugu killed her then she rose from the dead...not literally though. I wanted to know why they let Gugu live with that guilty when they knew that the girl didn't die.

"Why did you guys do what you did to Gugu?" I asked. He chuckled and stroked my back looking at me. I knew he didn't want us to talk about it but I wasn't gonna give up.

"I want to know Damon." I said.

"You shouldn't worry about some of these things." He said.

"No Damon. Don't brush me off like that. Gugu left. She didn't just live, she left Davina and Junior in my care. And I have Nacha on the other hand. I deserve to know something because I'm pretty sure I will be raising that Samke's child again after Gugu kills her." I said.

He sighed.

"Gugu shot Samke when she caught them in bed with Jordan. We rushed Samke to some private hospital. We had to save her life in order to save Gugu's life too. I mean Gugu did what she did out of anger but in her normal sense she wouldn't have done what she did.

Had we not rushed to save Samke, Gugu would be in jail as we speak.

And we later discovered she was pregnant which became the main reason why she is still alive today. We couldn't let her die with our child. And we had to take care of her and the child that's why she is what she is today." He explained.

" So where was she all this while?" I asked.

"In Botswana. We had to let her make a life there while we only visited to see our daughter." He said.

"But why did you let her on the loose when you knew she was vengeful? Now look she killed Gugu's mother and an innocent baby!" I snapped.

"We will fix it my love. Now rest." He said.

I guess I deserved to rest before Nacha started with her midnight yelling.

I guess I dozed off with Damon playing with my hair and stroking my back.

But then I was woken up by voices outside. Damon wasn't in bed. I looked at the time, and it was 3am.

What were they up to in the middle of the night. I knew it was them because it was just us occupying the whole lodge.

I put on a gown and tip toed out of the bedroom and made my way to the room next to the one occupied by the children. I knew I could hear everything from

there. In the corridor I bumped into Nnena who I guessed was on the same mission.

"They are up to Something and I'm out to investigate!" She whispered. I nodded and directed her into the room I was going into. We made sure not to make any noise.

"...and so you think you are smart? You are alive because we graced you. Our daughter is now grown up that we can take her away from you and make sure we erase every memory of you from her little mind." It was Denilson speaking. I didn't know he could make threats. He was one of the quite ones.

"If you kill me you all go down." A female voice spoke. Then I remembered the voice. It was Samke.

Oh no! Don't tell me they wanna do what Gugu asked.

It was just me speaking in my mind.

"Is that a threat?" Denzel asked.

"You may think you are smart but I'm on top of your game now." She said. I personally think she was

playing with fire

"Speak out Samke." Jordan said.

"I know you killed those six government officials. I can prove it if need be." She said.

Oh no! They didn't! Those six government officials who got burned in a car and akk died on spot. It can't be them. Why would they be so inhuman.

There was silence. They didn't debate. And that meant only one thing, it was true.

I married a murderer.

"Denzel and Jayden I know you killed that jail guard I understand harassed your sister while she was in jail." She continued.

Oh no! This wasn't happening. I looked at Nnena. Her eyes were already popped out and one hand covered her mouth. She looked like she just saw a ghost.

"Damon...."she said.

I didn't wanna hear this. Please no! But why was I still here? I turned wanting to walk away before she continued but Nnena pulled me back. I staggered

and fell on the bed.

"... I know about that police officer, that lawyer, that doctorall three men slept with your favourite niece..Dawn." She said.

It struck me hard that I married a murderer.

I could stand everything else but not a murderer.

"I can prove all that...how is for me to know and for you to find a way to stop me." She told them

"And I also have a video of that fateful day that Gugu shot me. I have all the evidence and I know you all thinking of killing me right now but thing is I gave it to someone else. If I don't report being alive to that person within 24 hours, the person will deliver everything in the hands of the police." She threatened.

"You are bluffing. " someone managed to say but in a not so confident voice.

"Well but my biggest security is a secret you 13 are keeping from Mike and your sisters." She said. Did she have to say it out in one night?

"What are you talking about?" Danis asked.

"The incidence that took away your innocence at seven. The 13 of you murdered your parents. You planned and plotted everything.

And now listen to me, if you ever threaten me again or make my life anyhow uncomfortable, I would love to see Mike and your sisters's faces when they hear this piece of cake." She said.

That was it! The Kennedy men were all going to be officially bachelors again.

It would have been better to forgive everything else but not that someone killed his own parents at the age of seven n and got away with it.

What more of the things that Samke didn't know?

I wasn't gonna stay with a cold blood murderer.
Never!

I was leaving. I guess we were all destined to leave.

"There is no more marriage. I'm leaving. I don't wanna get married anymore. Kkk can't stand this. I'm leaving now." Said to me. She finished her last sentence already leaving the room. I ran after her. She went to her room. I watched her as she changed from her night dress into her clothes

"Are you just gonna leave?" I asked.

"You heard that yourself. Khethu I was a nun! I can't marry a murderer. No! I was raised better than this!" She said grabbing her phone and leaving the room. I paced after her.

"Now?" I asked.

"Now!" She said.

"You won't say goodbye or tell them why you are leaving?" I asked her

"They are not worth it." She said walking out the back door. I watched her as she disappeared into the darkness.

It was exactly twenty past four in the morning.

I wanted to walk away too that very instance but I had three toddlers and a teenage to mother. I couldn't just go.

Yes I was going but not like Nnena and Gugu.

I was gonna say my mind out to him before leaving.

I went back to bed but I was surprised to find Damon there.

He was freaking out.

"Where were you? You scared me. You don't just leave the room in the middle of the night....." He was kinda shouting. It was better because I knew where it was coming from.

"You thought Samke took me and is out to murdering me in cold blood like you did your parents, those government officials.... Just to mention a few?" I snapped. He literally froze.

There was a knock on the door. I went to open for the sweating Denzel.

"I cant find Nnena. Where is she?" He asked.

"Gone." I said.

"What?" He asked confused.

"She said she can't marry you. She can't marry a killer whose innocence was taken away at a tender age of seven." I said making sure he understood every word.

He looked at his brother with eyes popped out.

Damon sighed in defeat.

Denzel looked at me then ran off. Damon sat butt flat on the floor.

"You are not leaving me right?" He asked with the little energy left in him.

"No. I'm getting out of your life as soon as sunrise " I said walking out the door.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #23

Life is not meant to be easy, my child; but take courage -- it can be delightful.

By George Bernard Shaw

Khethu.

"You not leaving me Khethu." He said firmly.

"What would you do Damon? I'm leaving and that's it." I snapped.

He stood up and walked up to me. He put his hands on my freely hanging arms and started rubbing them.

"We spoke about this Khethu. You and me...we stick together through it all." He said looking at me in the eyes. I looked away.

"What we have Khethu, is the first trial of our relationship. We stronger than this. We can talk things out." He said.

"Talk things out you say? What's there to talk about now that I know you are a cold blooded killer. I just can't ingest the fact that you killed your very own parents at Seven and still moved on! Those men you went on a killing spree for....they had families! Didn't

you consider that?" I screamed.

He let go off me.

"We don't just kill. We can kill for a reason." He said.

"Oh...so you admit that you really do kill human beings as if you killing some animal?" I snapped.

"Khethu!!," he roared, "Whatever happened, its the past. We did what we did in order for us to survive! We don't just kill. We don't enjoy it. Yes we do have some conscience and it haunts us everyday but we continue with our lives because we know that that's part of the survival game. What we have, this life, and everything else you can use to define it, it doesn't just come Khethu. We fight for it. You wouldn't know what it feels like unless you find yourself without nothing or with your life hanging on the line. Our sisters dodge bullets everyday and so are the wives. We have people always trying to kill us everyday. We have people trying to frame us and send us to jail everyday! And do you suggest? That we fold our arms and let it pass?

Listen to me Khethu....my twin brother is lying six

feet underground. All those men I killed after his death, I don't regret it. I killed for him because he didn't deserve to die. And I will still kill for him." He flashed it all in my face as I stood dumb listening to him.

He calmed down and sighed looking at me.

"Say something." He said.

"Why did you kill your parents?" I asked. He sighed and turned to face away.

"We had been brothers since birth. We always wanted to grow up and grow old together. All thirteen of us. And Mike of course. And our sisters. But it was never gonna happen with our parents alive." He said.

"I don't understand." I said.

"My father was a very powerful man with a very powerful army. But he also had enemies just as powerful as he was. His enemies were very much threatened by our existence. They knew that if we grew up, we were just reinforcing our father.

Somehow we came to know that some of my father's deathly enemies were planning to kill us all. So to stop that, we had to kill our own father. We were very young and so we knew whoever targeted us would back down once our father was dead because they would assume that we were still young and innocent." He said.

That's.... Fairytale. I mean enemies and all that shit.

"So why didn't you tell your brother and sisters?" I asked.

"My dad's greatest weakness was my sisters and mom just like us now. Daisy and mom somehow created enemies for my dad. And those two knew that if father died, they would also die but that wasn't the case. Everyone was out to cause my father inner pain by killing us who mattered most to him. With my father gone, the family was safe." He said.

"And your mom? Why did you kill her?" I asked

"She was just at the wrong place at the wrong time. And besides she wouldn't have survived without her

husband." He said.

He turned to me again.

"What now Khethu?" He asked

"I'm sorry Damon. I can't live this life with you. Now I know that my life is on the line. And I just won't be able to look at you the same." I said.

"No Khethu. I will protect you. I will protect us." He pleaded.

"Damon I can't live a life where I have to be always watching my back and freaking out every time you don't come home on time. I can't continue to enjoy these luxuries when I quite know that so much blood was spilt for it. I'm going Damon." I said turning away.

"And Ntombi?" He asked.

"She will finish this term then we will make plans from there." I said.

"And these three toddlers you were mothering?" He asked.

"Damon, I love your children but you denied me the pleasures of being a mom at a young age. Now I know its because you feared for mine and our children's life. I don't know what will happen to them. Perhaps their mothers will return." I said.

He watched me as I moved around the house bathing and all.

"I went and paid your lobola to your people." He said out of nowhere.

"You did what?" I roared.

"I searched for your people and paid your bride price. It is against out belief to just make you a wife without talking to your people." He said.

That sent me boiling.

But I didn't pursue it.

"You leaving today?" He asked defeated.

I nodded.

"When you get home, sign the divorce papers. I

already signed my part." He said leaving the room.

What??

Was he divorcing me already?

I thought he was the one who said that piece of paper didn't define out relationship and now he is the first one to use it.

I just sighed and continued with my life.

I had no idea what was next or where to go but I just wanted to be out of his life.

Sasha.

Lem just say my father and his entire kingdom were very happy to have me home.

Word had already spread that an heir was to be born

from the Queen just three days after my arrival.

Dylan wasn't happy to have me home.

At first he couldn't even look me in the eye but I assured him that he shouldn't worry too much about it.

My pain however lay in the fact that I left my daughter and my husband.

I was used to Diego checking on me every ten minutes but since I left, he never called or sent a message.

Infact, no one from the family did.

Then a week after I left Zimbabwe as I was having dinner with my dad and Dylan and Dylan's dad i received a call. It was Damon.

Pheeew finally.

"First..." He says.

"Oh please! What took you long to call?" I snapped.

He chuckled.

"Well let's just say a lot happened after you left." He said. He even sounded serious.

"Is everyone okay? The children?" I asked.

He sighed.

"Nothing is okay. Gugu's mother died. Gugu lost her baby and she left. We don't know where she is as we speak." He said.

Oh my.

"What? How did all that happen?" I asked shocked and pained for poor Gugu.

"Its complicated. Not only that.... Khethu and Nnena also left." He said.

"What? That's crazy. What happened?" I asked.

"Well....let's just say they discovered that we are murderers and not the ideal husbands..." He says with a chuckle.

These girls are crazy! Of course they should have guessed. Did they think that all those luxuries came from nowhere? They need a piece of my mind.

"That means the Kennedy men are officially bachelor's. We back to square one." He said reluctantly.

"So how are you guys coping?" I asked.

"Well...I don't function well without my wife Sasha. None of us do. We are screw up without you girls. Some of us even go to the office in our pyjamas as we speak. And we changing dippers. We are a mess." He let it out with a pained voice. I felt so guilty for leaving.

"I'm sorry Damon. Maybe I shouldn't have left in the first place." I said.

"No Sasha. You did what you did for Nacha and this family. We wouldn't have been able to move on if anything happened to our daughter or even worse you." He said. He always has the right words to make one feel better in their worst.

"How is Diego?" I asked. There was silence for a

moment.

"I don't know. He is not talking to anyone. I'm afraid if he remains like this we won't find him again. Diego has a dark side no one wishes to see unleashed. And its usually unleashed by pain and anger." He said.

I felt a cold sensation creep into my entire body.

"I will try my best. You just give birth to that liitle Prince and come back." He said.

Who said it was a boy?

"Take care." I said.

"Sasha," he said and posed, " We know Khethu and Gugu are safe where they are but not Nnena. We can't find her anywhere. Its like she disappeared from the face of the earth and her uncle is worried. I don't even wanna mention Denzel right now." He said. The pain in his voice was so deep.

These men are strong when they are all happy together. If one of them is going through some life shit, they all share in that pain.

I knew they were already a mess especially with their sisters also away. And I'm pretty sure they haven't told their sisters about this otherwise those three would have been on the first flight home to pamper them and give us a piece of our own poison.

"If she calls, I will let you know." I assured him.

"And do tell that son of a bitch Dylan that the next time I see him I'm going to chop down his balls and use it for my traditional charms to make my wife come back to me." He said being his usual self but he means three quarters of the stuff he just said. I giggled.

"You know it doesn't work like that." I said.

"Not anymore. Have a nice day. I'm babysitting today." He said.

"Damon....find some nannies for the children." I said.

He chuckled.

"You know...we never thought about it. Thanks for the hint." He said.

Surely they are a mess.

"Your husband?" Dylan's father asks after I got off the call.

"His brother." I said.

"Is everything okay?" My dad asked.

I don't know but I just felt some anger creep in.

"What's with the questions? Ain't my husband's family allowed to call and check on me now?" I snapped. Everyone became quiet and looked shocked at my reaction.

"Listen to me all of you, I'm here not because I want. I'm here because I'm just a victim of some ancient barbaric culture. My five months old daughter is out there without a mother. Her fathers are the ones changing her diapers. I don't even know if they are doing it right or upside down! I don't even know if they are mixing her formula well. So I think it's best that you let me be. Give me some air! I will give birth to this child and as soon as this baby pops out, I'm leaving." I vented out.

"Calm down my Princess." My dad said.

I sighed. Dylan cleared his throat.

"Nomqhele will be allowed to go back to her simple and normal life and I'm happy for her. But I also have a request. Soon after Nomqhele leaves, I wanna marry the woman I want. And no more barbaric cultural and traditional rules. Of you try to impose those on me, I'm dumping this throne shit. After all the heir will be there. You can groom him yourselves." Dylan said firmly. His voice was so strong that he didn't want any one objecting.

The two old men looked at each other then went quiet for a while. Then my dad sighed.

"And who would that be that you want to marry?" He asked.

"My first love. Anenyasha. The girl whom you treated like trash when she came here with Nomqhele. She will be my Queen and if anyone tries to object then I'm leaving for good." He told them. I was glad he was standing up for his love.

"May the gods forbid. You are not getting married to

a foreigner. Especially not one that caused so much blood spill when she stepped into this palace." His dad said.

When the brothers came to rescue her after they locked her away, over fifty guards died that fateful night. Some were shot and others had their hearts ripped out. I wonder who did that. It was like some animal did it. Those who survived, were badly injured that even today, they are cripples.

That's when I realised that family's power and their capabilities.

"Then I'm leaving father!" Dylan roared standing up.

Noo. You couldn't leave now.

"Dylan..." I called him back. He stopped.

"We are in this together. You can't leave now." I said.

"Noo Sasha. These people are using us. We are paying for their sins and their mistakes. They want us to do the right thing when they, themselves went

to every extent to break the royal rules.

My father here was supposed to be king but he refused and imposed the burden on me. Your father here was supposed to marry from the royal circle but no...he followed his own heart and caused taboo on the land imposing you the burden to make up for his own mess.

I think its high time that they compromise on us just like they did on themselves. I'm no longer interested. My life has been on hold for quite a number of years because of these two. I have had enough. I'm leaving." He vented out leaving the two old men with dropped jaws. I guess he put them in the right place. I never saw it that way.

Dylan left the room but not for long. He came back.

"Just so you know Sasha, they need a male heir. A female will be useless to them because all the magical powers that imposed on every female heir of this royal lineage was already given to your first daughter. So if you give birth to a female child....they will use us again and force us into trying for another

baby. Only God knows what threat they will use this time around." He said and left the room again.

I couldn't believe it.

I stood up looking at them.

"Is this true?" I asked. By the look on their faces I knew it was true.

"Father is that true?" I asked again.

"Nomqhele.... We were just hoping you would give birth to a boy and all this will be over." He said to me.

"So what will happen to this child I'm carrying if she is a girl?" I asked.

"Nothing. She will be our little Princess and that's all." Dylan's father said.

I clicked my tongue.

"Dylan's right. You have been using us all this while." I said leaving the room too.

I followed Dylan to his room.

I found him busy packing.

"Where are you going?" I asked.

"I have a broken girlfriend to look for. I have an empire in Zimbabwe, Botswana, Mozambique and South Africa that needs running. I have an adopted little sister in Zimbabwe waiting for me to return to her. I'm going back to my life Sasha. It may be fake but I can make it real for the sack of those who I love and those who genuinely love me.

I know deep down Nenyasha still has it for me. I know she hates me right now but I also know she loves me. I wanna make things right by her." He said closing his first bag.

"But the brothers..." I tried to warn him but he interrupted me.

"I don't care Sasha. I love Nenyasha and that's it. They can do me all they want but they won't kill me lest they wanna lose their sister on the way." He said.

I just nodded with a sigh.

" So what happens to me and our child?" I asked. He

turned to me calmly.

"Sasha....I know Diego. He won't accept you in this condition but once you give birth, you come back to him. If this child is a girl, bring her along, I will raise her myself. She is after all my blood. But if the child is a boy, you have nothing to worry about, leave the child here and I assure you he will have the best life and you go back to your life." He said rubbing my arms.

I sighed.

"You know....I feel like a baby dumper. I just dumped Nacha and now she is being raised by a bunch of broken men. And this child on the way, I'm already making plans to dump him\ her soon after birth. What kind of a mother does that make me Dylan?" I said feeling tears threatening my eyes.

"No no no. No. You are not at all a bad mother. Don't ever compare yourself to those women who dump their babies.

You Sasha...you are a good mother. You sacrifice your own life for your children. You are a good wife

and Diego would be a fool to not take you back. You are good full stop. You are good. No buts." He told me firmly.

"You just wanna make me feel better about myself." I said with tears flowing down.

"No. You are good. You are the best. No one can debate that. If anyone thinks otherwise, I will personally chop down their heads." He said. I giggled in my tears.

"I'm lucky to have you as a brother." I said embracing myself in his hug."

He let me go.

"There is a flight in two hours time. I need to make my bookings." He said. I nodded.

"I'm not dumping you here Sasha. If you are not comfortable then I can arrange something for you somewhere else outside this country until you give birth then we take it from there." He said. I shook my head.

"I would rather be here. Just allow me to visit once in

a while." I said.

"As long as its not a road trip." He said with a smirk. I knew what he meant so I giggled.

Two hours later, I drove him to the airport and watched him as he got into the plane and left.

Khaya.

Oooh...I'm that gate crusher at the Kennedy party.

My life...its simple and complicated I must say.

I never knew my dad. All my life, I mean as far as I remember it was just me, my mom and my young brother who is sixteen.

I had recently graduated with an Hon's degree in Media science but well this is Zimbabwe. There are

no jobs.

I must say my life has been simple with my family and I living in our five roomed house. My mom is a nurse in Parirenyatwa hospital.

Just as you remember my boyfriend of four years dumped me the day before my 23rd birthday for my best friend.

I must say I have been blind and a fool at the same time. I mean I never smelled the dead rat while it was just below my nose.

Yes, Donald Kennedy and my day. He stopped the wedding. The wedding was cancelled for two weeks and somehow it made me feel better.

I must say justnlike the rest of them, Donald is a charmer. He made me feel beautiful and a woman again because my self esteem was damaged after my boyfriend left me for my best friend whom from

my own point of view is nothing compared to me. She is not as beautiful as I am. She doesn't have a killer body like mine. She is nothing compared to me at all.

I only managed to see Donald for three consecutive days before Dawn came in and ruined my chances.

I must say Dawn and I never had the best of relations.

She despised me right from the first year because I was best friend with her friend's boyfriend.

I swear it was nothing beyond friendship but Dawn and her friends thought it was more than that.

Back at school she tried to make my life a little hard but well I'm stronger than that.

And I really gate crushed that party of hers without even a hint that it was hers. Otherwise I wouldn't have.

She visited me at my home three days later. I have

no idea where she got my address.

I was glad my mom was away.

"Listen, I don't wanna waste my energy or time but I want you to stay away from Donald." She said the moment I opened the door for her. I was tongue tied. I didn't have words for her.

You see...Dawn was a Princess in almost everyone's sight. She was that fun and sweet girl. Everyone loved her but my guess is because she had the money and the name " Kennedy" right behind her.

But to me, Dawn was a little devil in a mask.

"I don't know what game you were planning when you showed up at my party uninvited but well I applaud for you, you played your game well but I won't let you go on with it. Stay away from my family. You are not wanted." She said.

"Its not like I go after your brother or whatever he is to you " I snapped. She chuckled.

"Well I don't have time yo listen to who goes after

who but if I see you with him again I'm gonna make your life hell. Starting with your mother's job." She said.

She pressed the right button. If my mother lost her job, my little brother wouldn't go to school. We would starve at home. My mom's salary was our main income.

"Its okay Dawn. No need to be devil like you already are. I wasn't interested in Donald anyway." I said. She smirked and turned around. I watched as she got into her luxurious car and drove away leaving me covered in dust.

From that day, Donald never called or contacted me. And I never had any close encounter with any Kennedy.

Three months later, my mom fell sick.

It was a kidney problem.

She needed to have transplant. We needed money. I

was a jobless graduate. My mom's salary wasn't enough. My brother's fees depended on it.

I was lucky to go to tertiary because I got a scholarship.

My mom's condition was getting worse and the doctors were advising us to gather up the money before it became worse.

My mom needed some pills prescribed for her I guess for the pain so I prepared and went to town to buy them from the pharmacy.

I got to the pharmacy and bought the stuff. I was about to exit when I bumped into a Ken holding a little baby in his arms. I assumed it was one of the married ones probably with his wife. I wasn't gonna pretend like I knew him so I walked right past him without even blinking but he stopped me.

"Aren't you gonna greet?" He asked. I felt a little embarrassed and dragged myself back. I offered

him a handshake. He shook my hand.

"How are you?" He asked.

"I'm pretty well." I said feeling uncomfortable.

Already there was a crowd watching us. That's the problem with these rich guys. They attract crowds everywhere they go. No privacy at all. And I was also scared that the wife whom he left probably taking something from the car would also come and find me here and it would not sit well with her so my eyes were just everywhere.

"You are jumpy. Are you okay?" He asked. I guess he noticed my discomfort.

"No I'm fine." I said.

"Uhm...do you have a moment? We can have a drinks or two." He said. I wasn't sure if this was a good idea but now I knew the wife wasn't there.

"Uhm sure." I said.

"Here...my car is over there. You can go wait up inside. But there are two bugs inside. I won't be long." He said handing me his car keys. He pointed

me to this huge car I don't even know its name. And I wonder what bugs he just mentioned. I hope its not his brothers. I take the keys anyways and go to the car. I try to peep inside before opening but the windows are too dark. I opened the car only to be welcomed by two excited faces of toddlers.

They both smile at me. A boy and a girl. The boy seemed a bit older.

"Hallo there." I said getting in the front seat and turning to face them. They both smile and the girl giggles.

"Where is daddy?" She asks.

"Uhm...he is coming." I said.

"Who are you?" The boy asks.

"I'm Khaya. And you are?" I ask.

"I'm Junior and she is my sister Davina." I say.

"Are you mummy?" He asks again. He is strange. Doesn't he know his mother?

"Uhm...no. I'm your dad's....friend." I say not sure what to say.

"Dad doesn't have friends. So you lying!" The girl says jumping up and down. I giggle.

The door opens on my side.

It was the dad.

"Already in a court?" He says with a smirk.

"They are sweet though." I say.

He chuckles.

"Did you two say hie to mummy?" He asks them.

They nod with their innocent lying smiles.

He turns to me.

"This one I'm holding is antisocial. You better jump over and drive while I hold her." He says.

What? Did he just ask me to drive this animal of his?

I look at him in shock.

"You do know how to drive don't you?" He asks.

I chuckle and nod.

"Then jump over and drive. Just don't kill my children and I." He says.

Im just wondering who he is and if all the children were his. And why he wanted to have drinks with me.

I jumped over to the wheel.

"Where are we going?" I ask as I start the car. I felt like I was in cloud nine. Forget Dawn's threats, I wished to open the window and let the world see me Khaya behind the wheel of this nameless animal but I just didn't know which button to press in order to open the window.

"Anywhere where my children won't have to be locked in a car." He says bringing me back to reality.

I knew just the right place.

I nodded and drove to this other park. It was a kids park but there were tables where adults could sit while the children played. There was no need to woory about the children because there were people paid to be looking after the children. All we had to do was pay an entrance fee of \$20 per child which was non of my worries because he was a Ken.

On the way he was just talking with his two toddlers while the one he was holding was making baby

noise.

We get there in five minutes time. He gets off first. Well I'm a Zimbabwean breed and where I come from, no man opens a CSR door for a woman so I jump off too.

He was already on his way to opening my door. I feel a little embarrassed but I brush it off quickly.

"Let me hold her." I say opening my arms for the one he was holding.

"Good luck. She usually refuses people." He says handing her over to me. She looks me in the face. I smile nervously praying that she won't scream on my face. It would be very embarrassing.

She stares at me for a moment then stretches her little hand and pulls my braid.

Her father looks at us adorably.

"She likes you. You are the first woman stranger she has agreed to let her hold her." He says. I giggle. She smiles and starts with her noise playing with my braids. He takes out his phone.

"Forgive me but I have to capture this moment." He says. Before I realise what he meant, his phone camera was flashing at us.

"That will be enough for now." He says and shoves back his phone into his back pocket. He opens the door for his two bugs as he called them and helps them out. The boy wants to run off but he pulls him with his shirt back.

"Not so fast mister." He says and picks him up putting him on his neck. He pulls out the girl.

" I want to sit there too daddy..." She said pointing at his neck.

"No my Angel. I will hold you in my arms." He says picking her up.

She gets moody

He looks at her and laugh.

"I can buy you ice cream. Will that be fine?" I ask. A smile spreads across her face and she nods.

"Daddy put me down!" She screams.

He puts her down and she runs to grab my waist

band.

"Lee go mummy. Le go buy eyekim." She says. Her father shrugs. We walk like that. I'm just surprised that they are already referring to me as mummy.

We get to the gate. There is a lady who explains to us what happens at the park. After she is done and telling him the price. Only Davina and Junior are paying, he takes out his wallet and fishes out a hundred dollar note.

"Keep the change." He says to her.

I feel so threatened. I so wish to be in her shoes. As I speak, the money holding my pocket and entire self is seven dollars and he just gives her sixty dollars like its nothing.

I contain myself and we walk on.

We find a free table and occupy it. A young girl walks over to us and ask to take the children.

"Just get them whatever they want and bring the Bill." He says to her. Wrong parenting skills. You don't just give a child whatever she asks. You limit

her.

He takes the two away.

"Want something to drink? " he asks.

I nod.

I thought he was going to call someone but he stands up and walks over to the little tuckshop.

He brings a cane of sprite and one litre fresh milk.

I wonder how he knew I love sprite.

"For you." He says opening it for me. I watch him as he opens his milk and drinks half the bottle.

"By the way, I'm Dexter. I'm sure you couldn't wait to know which Ken you are dealing with." He says. I chuckle.

"I'm Khaya. Khayelihle Mguni." I say

He nods.

"So what's behind your name? Family, career,

dreams?" He asks. I sigh.

"Nothing fancy." I say.

"If I expected fancy then I would probably not be sitting here with you." He says.

"I recently graduated. Four months ago but I'm still job hunting." I say. He nods with that look that says go on.

"I live with my mom and younger brother. I guess that is all about me." He says.

He chuckles.

"So should I introduce myself too?" He asks. I giggled and nod yes.

"Well ...I'm a father of four. Three girls and one boy. A brother of thirteen brothers and three sisters...."
He says.

Then we spend the rest of our two hours talking about general stuff. He is quite an interesting character but its very hard to relax in his presence.

"I have a job for you." He says.

I don't remember telling him what I studied but already he is offering me a job. I guess this is how most beautiful girls make it into these huge companies. You just got to have a one on one talk with the right person.

"Really? So what job? When do I start?" I ask excitedly.

"We will discuss the nature of the job tomorrow 7am sharp in my office." He says. I knew where their offices were so I nodded. I guess today was just my day.

We state ten more minutes then we leave.

He wanted to drop me at my house but I insist on taking a taxi with an alibi that my mom won't like it. He gives in and lets me go.

I didn't tell my mom about the job offer. At least not until I know what job I'm being offered.

The next morning I get up early and prepare. I lie to my mom and say I'm going to drop my CV somewhere.

By ten to seven I was being accompanied to his office by a young lady whom I guess is his PA.

The lady leaves me at the door. I knock and he invites me in.

I find him standing facing outside through his window.

"Morning." I say.

He nods. His face is firm. He isn't as friendly as he was just yesterday.

I guess its the office face.

"You are here for the job right?" He asks.

"Yes....yes sir." I decide to use the right language.

He walked over and sat on top of his desk. He looked at me firmly.

"I'm offering you a job as my wife." He says. My heart skip.

"Pardon." I say. Im thinking something is wrong with my ears.

He doesn't take his eyes off me.

"You heard me well Khaya. Im offering you a job as a wife...but your main duties will be being a mother to my children." He says. I chuckle and stand up. I walk around the room not believing this.

I mean who does that? Who has ever taken up a job as a wife to some rich business tycoon. Yes the guy is rich and handsome. Every woman's dream but his approach is just so not right. He could have asked me to date him and propose after a month not offering me a job as a wife. How is this even going to work.

"This is crazy." I say.

"I have a meeting in five minutes. You will stay here and think about the offer. You have one full hour to do that." He says and stands up to gather some files.

He is about to leave but I stop him.

"Wait," I say. He stops and turns to face me, " You

said I will be a mother to your children. What's in for me?" I ask.

"Your mother's health and a comfortable life after that. Your brother's education. He will go anywhere he wants to study. And of course a good life for you. I don't know but from my point of view, you would be the most paid employee in the world because you will be having hundred percent shares to the Kennedy empire." He says. On that he opens the door and exits.

I don't remember telling him about my mother's health. I guess he had a thorough background check on me.

I just can't believe I'm standing here debating myself whether to take up the job or not.

If I didn't take up the job, my mom would soon die and I would live up to regret it. I love my mom dearly and I don't see my life without her.

In taking the job, I'm putting aside my pride and all my upbringing.

I'm weighing here. Mom's life or my pride?

My sixteen year old self would think that I lost my sanity but I decide to risk it and take up the offer.

I wait up.

He comes back.

"So Miss Mguni what have you decided?" He asks as he walks over and sits on his chair.

"You want a mother for your children and not necessarily a wife right?" I ask.

He nods.

"Yes, a mother in the form of my wife." He says.

"So will I need to perform wifely duties?" I ask.

"No. Not at all. All you have to do is mother my children." He says.

"So ...we will be living as husband and wife?" I ask.

"If you are worried about intimacy, there won't be any if you don't want to. But if you want sex, I will be ready to give you the services. Good sex I promise." He says. This guy is a joke.

I wonder if all their wives come like this in their family.

"I have my mom and my brother at heart though all this goes against my upbringing but yes. I will take the job." I say this with a pain in my heart. I never thought there would come a day where I would make such a sacrifice.

And another part of me did it for those little innocent children.

"Very well then. I guess we get deep into the terms of our marriage." He says.

"We will have a court wedding. You will sign a prenuptial agreement and that will give you insurance that even after we divorce, your mother and brother will still be well taken care of. You will also have access to all the Kennedy property and wealth. Whatever belongs to me, will also belong to

you. If we ever divorce you take away fifty percent."
He says.

People I'm being richer by every spoken sentence. I can't believe this is happening.. Call me a gold digger or what but who would say no to such a fair business deal?

"But....just as I said, I don't expect you to perform any wifely duties besides accompanying me to a few events and posing for a few pics with me.

I have to let you know that I have a woman in my life." He says.

This started all well but now...

I feel jealous creep in.

"So I'm the other woman? Why didn't you take her as a wife?" I ask. I'm angry but I try to hide it.

"She is not a negotiable part of our deal. She is there and that's it. You will learn to live with that. But I assure you, she won't disturb your peace so don't feel threatened by her existence." He says. I roll my

eyes and sigh. This is the worst business deal ever.

"So since you have another woman to satisfy your needs as a man, am I also allowed to have a boyfriend to attend to my womanly needs?" I ask.

He chuckles.

"Of course not. If you want a man in your bed then I will be the only man. You will be my wife remember? I don't want an adulterous wife." He points it out.

And am the one who is supposed to be having an adulterous husband? I don't say it out loud though. As long as he won't be sleeping with me then I shouldn't worry about his Other women.

"Its fine." I say.

"Very well then. I will introduce you to my family tomorrow. We will make arrangements.

The day after tomorrow we go meet you Mom and talk about the lobola negotiations. I guess we should get married this Saturday." He says.

My head spins. Everything is happening too fast. I just got engaged and in five days time I'm getting

married but an hour ago I had no boyfriend. This is insanity at its highest peak.

I needed to get away from him. I needed to catch my breath.

"We will talk over the phone. I have to go." I say standing up. He nods.

"Wait." He says. I stop but don't don't turn around. He comes and stands in front of me. He fishes out a red small box from his pocket. He opens it and presents me with a real diamond ring I'm sure cost hundreds of thousands of dollars.

"May I?" He says looking at me in the eyes. I feel so cheap and expensive at the same time. Tears threaten my eyes. I have to get out of here.

I give him my hand and he shoves in on my finger. Just the perfect size. Its beautiful.

He opens the door for me and I'm out.

From Khayelihle Mguni to Khayelihle Dexter Kennedy in two hours times.

Wish me luck.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert # 24.

"A heart that's broken is a heart that's been loved." ~
Ed Sheeran.

Nenyasha.

Its one of those times when you wanna keep your cool. When you pretend as if you don't exist. When put everything on hold, when you don't stress about the way forward or what will happen next.

And that's the time when disaster strikes.

Its been more than two years since I broke up with Dylan.

Ever since then, I put my love life on hold.

Yes I had been seeing a few guys but my brothers generally think no one is good for me after the Dylan Saga.

At one time I dated this other guy for a month then boom! Damon happened.

I don't know what he did to him but he made sure the guy knew exactly which brother did it.

The guy was like,

"Nenyasha you are a perfect girl but I think I need to be as far away from you as I can." That was his line of dumping me.

Six months later, I found another one.

Diego threatened to kill everyone he has ever met in his life. I can imagine the multitudes he was gonna kill. The guy dumped me again.

I relaxed. But then, now I'm twenty six and everybody

expects me to get married, have a family of my own and be happy.

But where is the guy? They chase away all the men in my life.

A call comes in from Damon.

"We are doomed. All the wives are gone." That's his first line while I was in the core of London taking care of my uncle's children.

"What's that supposed to mean?" I ask.

"That the wives left." It wasn't him who answered. It was Jordan.

"What did you do?" I ask.

"Nothing. They decided to dump us with children." Damon again.

Nothing from Damon means a pile of mixed up things.

"So you guys have all the children?" I ask.

"Yeah and I'm changing diapers!" Donald snaps. I

guess it pisses him off.

"Put on your pants and go bring back those girls. Whatever it takes." I say.

"You think we didn't already try?" Damon says.

"I'm not surprised that Gugu and Nnena left, but Sasha and Khethu.... They wouldn't Just leave. Where the hell is Diego?" I say.

There is silence.

"Diego???" I say. I know they are all there.

"I'm here." He says. He doesn't wanna talk I can feel it.

"Are you okay?" I ask.

Damon may be affected by all this but at least he talks his mind out.

Diego and Denzel...its a different story.

"Sasha is pregnant. With another man's child. She left for Swaziland." He sums it up.

Okay. That's bad. Totally not what I expected.

"I'm coming tomorrow." I say and hang up before they try to stop me.

Just after hanging up, a message comes in.

Its my long lost love, Dylan.

Its the first message in a good two years.

" *We need to talk. Will be waiting for you.*"

This guy gotta be kidding me.

Well I told my uncle what was going on at home and he suggested that I go but I had to take his toddler with me.

More diapers I guess.

My flights lands on Zim land at exactly two pm.

I expect to find one or two of the brothers waiting for me but I can't seem to find anyone. I have to bags

with me and I'm struggling to carry them especially with a baby in my hip.

Oh, this other guy walks over to me. He is good looking and well built.

He is just in his casuals. He reminds me of the first time I met Dylan.

And why am I even thinking of him?

Oh he texted me just yesterday. I wonder where he is waiting for me.

And what's there to talk about anyway? He lied to me about everything. He chose his family over me.

"Need some help?" The guy says. I smile.

"I saw you struggling with the bags and this cute baby and I thought a helping hand would do." He says. He has a good smile and a sexy voice.

"That's so thoughtful of you." I say.

"Forgive my manners. I'm Kelvin." He says offering me his hand for a handshake.

I free my right hand and shake his hand.

"I'm Anenyasha." I say.

"Nice name." he says. I chuckle.

"And this cute baby?" He asks playing with her cheeks as she smiles.

"Her name is Ivy. She is my niece." I say.

And why did I tell him that?

I'm sure the guy had long concluded that the baby is mine.

The look on his face says he is kinda relieved to receive the news.

"Thanks for the clarity. I had long concluded that she was yours." He admits. I giggle.

"So ...where were you heading to?" He asks.

"Actually I don't know. I just wanna go wait outside. I will call someone from there. I have a baby I can't wait in here. Its too crowded." I say.

He nods.

"Or maybe I can go drop you at home or wherever you wanna go." He offers.

I'm not sure. My brothers could be here any moment or they are busy trying to clear their mess before I get home and they totally forgot about me.

And its never a good idea to let the guy I just met know that I'm a Kennedy on the first day. It may drive him away.

"That's so nice of you but you shouldn't go through the trouble. I can manage." I say.

"Okay let's just say I'm doing it for little Ivy here. She must be tired and needs to get home fast." He says. He really has a point.

I chuckle.

"Okay fine. You can drive me to the Tower hotel. My brother will pick me up from there." I say. He nods.

He carries my bags and we walk to his car.

It was a beautiful black jeep.

He opened the door for me and I got in. He came in and we drove off.

"So are you a local?" He asks.

"Oh yeah. I live in town." I say crossing fingers that he won't ask where exactly.

"That's good. I guess I will be seeing a lot of you around then. That's if you let me of course." He says. I chuckle.

"Oh yeah. Of course." I say.

"And you?" I ask.

"Ahm not really but I guess I will be around for a while." He says. This is where he is supposed to tell me everything but he decides to be quiet. So I become quiet too.

But to me silence is awkward so I bring it on again.

"So where do you work?" I ask.

"I own an energy company. Oil, solar, water and now we trying to create green energy which is the main reason I'm here. The mother company is in South Africa." He says.

Oh I guess that explains his "not really" statement.

"Oh that's sounds good. How is going so far?" I ask just to keep the conversation going.

"So far its going really good. And its promising. We are actually looking forward to have settled down everything in three weeks time." He says.

That's sounds fast and all.

Well he started asking about Ivy and where we were coming from. I was just glad he didn't ask personal questions.

We get to the hotel in less than twenty minutes.

"Wanna check in?" He asks.

"Uhm no. Just leave me at the reception. I will be fine." I tell him.

Some one walks up to us and offers to carry the bags.

"I guess that's it then. Thank you." I say. We are still standing outside next to his car.

"It was a pleasure Anenyasha. See you around." He says. I nod and smile.

I watch him as he gets in his car and drive off.

He didn't even ask for my number yet he said he will see me around.

And I know what you thinking.... Yes I'm charmed. He has it all, physically of course for now. And he also appears to have enough money that I won't need my family's money to give myself and him a comfortable life. He may not have as much money as Dylan but it doesn't count.

Just as I turned to walk towards the reception I find Jayden and Derrick standing just a few inches from me.

"And who was that?" Jayden asks.

"Hellooo. What happened t greeting first?" I say rolling my eyes.

"We can always do that later. What were you doing

with him?" Derrick ask.

These guys treat me like I'm some teenager.

"I think what you two should be doing is explaining to me why none of you came to wait up for me at the airport when you pretty well knew that my flight was landing in an hour ago." I snap. They both scratch their heads.

"Or we can talk about the guy with the black jeep." Its Drake. He just appeared from nowhere.

They are never going to let it pass.

Jayden takes Ivy from me.

"Hello there little Angel..." He say smiling at her.

"More diapers!" Drake said as they all gather around Ivy playing with her totally forgetting about me.

I sigh and walk away.

I find Damon and Danis in the reception.

Danis walks over to hug me.

At least he knows I need to be greeted.

Damon smirks looking at me. He twist his lips and I know he is about to say a stupid something.

"You should have invited the jeep guy to stay and have a drink with your favourite brother." He says.

That's it!

I don't even know how they came to know about the jeep guy.

From the way they are all talking about it, it means they long knew that a black jeep was coming to drop me off.

"Instead of wasting time having a drink with a guy you don't know maybe you should be out crawling after the wife who dumped you." I say. He laughs.

"Depends on how you decide to put it. Khethu is out to catch her breathe away from me. I guess I'm suffocating." He says.

I shake my head.

"That's just great." I say.

He walks over and gives me a hug.

"I missed you." He says. I missed him too but I didn't say it as something caught my attention.

It was Diego. He came out of an elevator dressed in a track pant and a vest. He had slippers on his feet. He looked like someone who just woke up. He walked towards us with his hands on his pocket.

"Sister..." He says opening his arms for me.

I walk over and hug him. He is sweaty.

"You look horrible." I say. He forces a smirk.

"I was in the gym." He says.

I just nod to let it pass.

"Why are you all here?" I ask.

"Uhm Dexter asked us to be here. He says he has something to show us." Donald says.

"And where are the children?" I ask.

"Denilson and Desmond are babysitting today but I'm sure that they are also on their way here with them.

"Speak of the devils." Donald says. I turn and I'm met by Davina and Junior running to me.

"Auntie auntie auntie...." They scream as they run to me. I smile and kneel down and open my arms for them. They both run up and wrap their little hands around me. I embrace them.

"How are you my little Angels?" I ask them as I pull out of the hug.

"I'm fine! Daddy buys eyekim for me everyday!" Davina screams. I giggle.

"That's good. And you my boy?"

"He bought play station for me. Daddy put a big TV in my room." He says.

TV is to put him away.

"I have a jumping castle in my room!" Davina says too.

"And I have a big phone!"-Junior.

I just smile as I listen to their material stories.

The guys are just watching scratching their nose and heads waiting to hear what I have to say about their bed parenting skills.

All those material things were bought for the children just so they can keep them away.

I turn and look at all of them.

"You can't blame us." Donald says guiltily. I just nod my head and sigh.

"Hello sister." Denilson says to me. I smile and walk over to him for a hug and move on to hug Desmond.

Denzel walks in too holding Nacha. He looks like a ghost version of himself. Jordan followed right behind him with the crew I left outside.

"Now I admit that your wives made you better people and made you to fit well into civilization." I comment.

They chuckle.

"Speak for the once married ones." Drake says.

"You should also marry too." I say. He chuckles.

"Not now." He says.

Jordan's phone beeps. He takes it away.

"Dexter is on his way. We should move to the family lounge." He announces.

We had such rooms in all the hotels and lodges.

Nacha is jumpy. She starts crying and fidgeting.

I take her. She stops crying and starts playing.

We go and sit and wait.

Five minutes later, the double doors flung open.

Dexter walks in holding a woman by her hand.

Wait....the face is familiar. I look around. Everyone is just surprised.... Except for Donald.

Oh now I remember. It's that girl who gate crushed Dawn's party the other night.

There is silence in the room and it's getting really awkward. Even the noisy Davina and Junior are also quiet. The girl is nervous and sweating and probably regretting being here. They take the empty couch.

Our eyes follow them. She is playing with her fingers and raises her eyebrows stealthily to check if we are staring at her and oh yes we are.

Dexter clears his throat.

"It would be nice if you guys stop your staring game."
He says. There are chuckles in the room breaking
the silence.

"People, this is Khaya.....Khaya, these are my
brothers and my sister. You already met the
children." Dexter says.

No one says anything. I see Khaya gulp
uncomfortably.

"I plan to make her my wife. Infact she has already
agreed to marry me." He announces. Everyone's
eyes pops out. We are all shocked and surprised.

We are not only surprised by the fact that he brought
a strange girl and introduces her as a fiancé but we
are also surprised at this particular girl. I mean if she
was to be part of the family, we expected her to be
with Donald not Dexter!

And we actually thought Dexter was gonna be the
last man standing in terms of marriage. He didn't
seem like the marrying type.

Khaya is sweaty. Someone has to say something. Dexter's eyes are pleading with us to please say something for this girl's sake.

"It's nice to meet you Khaya. Welcome to the family." Diego says. Oh finally.

"It's good to finally put a face to the name. Dexter talks about you a lot. We couldn't wait to meet you." Desmond says with a smile but the look on Dexter's face says, *"Wrong statement bro please don't continue."*

I see that Khaya is also surprised at the statement but she brushes it off with a smile.

Something is definitely up with these two.

"So Khaya...you love him? Dexter I mean?" Drake asks. Khaya chuckles and looks at Dexter.

"Of course she does. Why else would she agree to be my wife." Dexter answers for her.

"It's gonna be good to have you around Khaya. Actually it's gonna be best." I say. She nods with a smile.

Jayden clears his throat. I'm sure he is about to say something but he stops as the doors is pushed open.

Oh my God!

Its Samke....

I look around the room. I'm the only one with a surprise look on my face. The rest except for Khaya of course is written anger.

"Surprise!!"-Samke says.

" What are you doing here?" Jordan roars at her.

"Oh Jordan.

Puh-lease. Spare me the act." She says.

Its not just Samke. She had a baby girl about two or three months younger than Davina and she looks just like Davina.

I put two and three together and I calculated that she didn't die that day. She was already pregnant and they saved her and kept it a secret.

"Oh ...the bitch didn't die." I murmured looking at her

fake glamorous self.

"I love you because you smart Nenyasha." She says walking over with her Daughter to sit on a single couch.

"What are you doing here Samke?" Jayden asks.

"Oh I just thought maybe you guys forgot to invite me to this little family gathering so I invited myself." She says crossing her legs. She shifts her attention to Khaya who is confused by this little drama.

"Hello darling. I'm Samke. This is my daughter Jada. She is Davina's sister. I guess that kinda makes me family too." She says with a smile raising her left shoulder.

"I will be damned to have you parade yourself as a Ken." I snap. She giggles and ignores me.

"I'm tired of living in a hotel. And it's definitely not good for Jada. She needs to be in a homely place so I have decided to move into the family house with her so that she gets used to her siblings. You know....the sooner the better." She says. I look around the room. I'm not happy with their reaction.

All I see in their faces is anger and I hate it. They never get angry. I expected them to have her dealt with the moment she opened her dirty mouth but no. Its like they lost control of her.

It can't be because she is their baby mama. There is a better explanation to this.

"Jada can move in with the other children but definitely not you." Damon says.

"Damon you seem to forget our agreement. I won't be separated with my daughter until she is 18!" She reminds him.

Khaya is uncomfortable.

"Mummy I'm hungry!" Davina complains. Khaya looks at Dexter who nods at her.

"Uhm come on. We will go find something for you to eat." Khaya says standing up. Davina and Junior walk over to her.

Jada pulls Samke's dress. She wants something.

"Its fine. You can go too." Samke says to her. A smile

spreads on her face as she runs to her siblings.
Nacha and Ivy are now fast asleep.

We wait until Khaya and the children leave.

"Let me guess.....this piece of rubbish is the reason why Gugu, Khethu and Nnena left right!" I ask.

"Do you really have to call me a piece of rubbish? Make sure your sister controls her mouth. I will go pack. I will be waiting in the reception area." Samke says standing up and pacing out of the room.

"What do you have to say for yourselves?" I ask them but they all throw their eyes on the ground.

"Jordan you never learn? Do you honestly think Gugu will forgive you after this?" I ask.

"Its all messed up Nenyasha." He says.

"And I saw what was going on. What is it that she has on you? I see she has you exactly where she wants you." I ask. I hear gulps.

"Talk!!!" I scream.

"Some killings that did." Danis says it in a low voice.

I chuckle.

"And how did she come to know that?" I ask.

"We are still trying to find out." Derrick says.

This is unbelievable.

"You mean to tell me that the twelve of you are receiving threats from some dump village girl who was introduced to city life two years ago and you are failing to get to the bottom of this? For the first time ever I'm disappointed in you. I'm shamed." I vent out.

They don't say anything.

"Some secrets are costly. Now look at you....you lost the amazing women you had because of a stupid secret. You let Gugu live with that guilty. I lived with it too." I continued. I felt so disgusted by just looking at them. I clicked my tongue as I stood up and put Nacha on Jayden's lap. I was about to walk away then I remembered something.

"And you Dexter.....what's going on? Don't lie to me?" I ask.

"Someone had to get married for the children's sake.

They need a mother." He says.

Oh I knew it.

"So you picked up someone from the streets and put a ring on her finger?" I ask.

"She is good with them and they love her." He defends himself.

"And you sure she won't leave like the rest?" I ask.

"She won't." He says affirmatively.

"Oh greeeat!!" I say and pick up my phone and walk out.

As I left the room my phone rang.

It was Dylan.

I answered it.

"Dylan.." I say.

"I'm parked outside your hotel. Can you come out?"

He says. Now I have a stalker.

"I'm on my way out." I say and drop the call.

I found him standing outside his car. I walked over to him.

"Hie." He says. I return it.

"Can I take you away from here?" He asks. I nod and walk over to open my door. He followed me.

We drive quietly to this other house. I guess he saw I was angry. I followed him into the house. I didn't even care to ask whose house it was but from the way he walked around comfortably I concluded it was his.

"So what's up?" I ask as I took a seat.

"Nenyasha I'm horrible. I hurt you and lied but believe me I have lived with the regret all along." He says.

"Whatever happened, its in the past now. I moved on and I hold no hard feelings." I lie.

"I'm not just sorry. I wanna make things right. I need you back." He says.

I giggle.

"You are not serious." I say.

"Nenyasha I love you. I always did. I just need another chance." He pleads.

"Not after everything I went through. Not after everything my family went through as a result of this our forbidden love." I say.

"I know Nyasha and I'm truly sorry. Just give me a chance to prove myself again." He begs. I chuckle.

"Listen Dylan....my family is going through a rough time and they need me more than ever. I don't wanna add up more drama than there already is by bringing you back into the picture. And even if there wasn't anything going on, my brothers won't agree to this our relationship. It put us through a lot and we are still struggling to move on." I say. He signs and nods.

"I know....especially now that I got Sasha pregnant..." He says.

"You did what???" I roar.

Why wasn't I told this?

So he is the *"other man"* that got Sasha pregnant?

"Oh my! You didn't know?" He asks.

"Of course I didn't!" I scream.

"Let me explain..." He says.

He runs to the kitchen and brings back a glass of water and hands it to me. I listen as he tell his story right from why he slept with Sasha up until he quite his throne.

I sigh at the end.

"Maybe a year ago I would have run back into your arms. Or maybe a month ago. Or even last week but not today. I'm over you Dylan. I lost my love and trust for me. I lost my hope in us. I got tired of waiting.

We are made for separate worlds. I'm sorry. " I say and stand up to walk away. He watches me and says nothing. I stop at the door.

"Can I borrow your car keys?" I ask.

He nods and throws the keys at me.

I grab them and walk away.

My phone beeps. It's a message from a new number.

"Aneyasha Kennedy, may you have dinner with me tomorrow night?"

And who is this?

Another message comes in from the same number.

"You forgot Ivy's baby blanket in my car so in case you thinking of saying no, come for the blanket. ""

Its the jeep guy.

He now knows who I really am within two hours.

God! Why can't I attract general men?

I type,

"Dinner it is."

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert # 25.

Khaya

There is obviously more drama in this family than I ever imagined.

He took me to see the family the day after just as he promised.

But, they are weird. They are all cool and handsome and sexy when you see them in the newspapers, magazines and TV but when you are in their presence, there is this aura around them that sends shivers down your spine.

Dexter had been assuring me that they are gonna like me and I should just be myself but its just not easy.

Their looks when we walk in pierce right through my

skin. I wish I never came here. I wanna stand up and run but I'm not sure if my feet will carry me to the door at least.

Dexter told me it will be just his brothers but when we get there, we find the sister.

I can't read her expression.

It's like she is worried about me. She pities me. She is concerned. And at the same time relieved to see me.

When one of them asks if I love their brother, I'm not sure what to say so I just look at Dexter hoping he would save me.

Yes he does. But the sister is not pleased by that.

Then from nowhere, this glamorous woman appears. I don't understand her. Its like she carries such power to control these men.

I so wanna leave the room.

Oh yes, my little princess saves me. She wants food and I'm happy to take them out. I can feel all their eyes on me as I walk out with the children.

And oh, there is another six month old girl.

"Mummy, where are we going?" Davina ask. Didn't she just say she wants food?

I smile at her.

"We are going to get you food." I reply. She smiles and nods.

"Mummy when are you coming home?" Junior ask.

I guess all they know is to ask.

"This weekend." I say. Then it strikes me that I'm getting married and I got engaged yesterday. I haven't even told my mom about it.

"Mummy my feet are hurting. Can you carry me?" Davina again. I stop and look at her. She puts her puppy look on.

I look at the other two. Junior doesn't seem to care.

And...Jada, she looks shy and obviously not very free around me.

They are like twins with Davina but I know Davina because of her clothes and 24\7 mouth.

"Come on." I say lift her up.

I take a few steps forward then I notice Jada hasn't moved an inch.

I know what she wants.

I go back and lift her up to and put her on my other hip then we walk. I'm struggling to walk.

"Mummy I can hold your bag for you." Junior says. He is a little Darling. I guess he assumed the role of a brother to Davina already because he is like two or three years older than Davina. I wonder if he is in school already.

As I walk into the reception, a young lady of my age walks up to me.

"Need some help?" She asks with a smile.

"Oh yes please. I need food for these people here." I say as I put the girls down.

She smiles and nods.

"Come with me." She says. I follow her then I realize she was leading me into a room.

I just followed her quietly.

It was a bedroom with all.

"Mr Ken said you can be waiting up for him here. You can make your order then I will bring the food up."

She said.

Mr Ken?

That was too fast. He had already made a call?

I ordered the food with the toddlers screaming out their choice of food. Even Jada was now in the same line.

The food comes up and I watch them as they eat.

About twenty minutes later, the door opens.

Its Dexter.

"Hope they ain't giving you trouble." He says.

"Oh no. We are totally fine." I say as I stand up from the bed.

He walks over to me. I don't move. He hesitates first before putting his hands on my arms. He rubs them. His face is down at first then he raises it to look at me.

"You may not understand this now but I really appreciate what you doing for my children." He says. I nod. He is right. I don't understand anything.

"That woman downstairs... Is she?..." I can't say it. I don't know but I'm kinda jealous.

He shakes his head.

"No. She is not." He says in an assuring look.

I feel embarrassed.

We are not even married yet but I kinda feel like I posses him.

Yes he told me about the other woman in his life.

Yesterday I was so worried about it especially when he said I don't have to share a bed with him.

But today, after meeting his family, I feel like he should be mine and mine alone.

"You can spend the night here if you want." He says.

I have never spent a night in a hotel before, let alone imagine myself in the Tower hotel but today, I just didn't feel like doing it. Maybe its because now I knew I could be here any time or day.

"I have to be with my mom." I say. He nods.

"Soon after the wedding your mom will get her treatment." He says. It's like he reads through me. He knows I can't wait.

I nod.

"So what were you planning with the rest of your day?" He asks.

Actually, I thought we were gonna spend the rest of the day with his family so I had no plans.

"I will just take the children out. I guess I have to get used to them." I put in an excuse.

He smiles.

"That's nice of you but I was hoping I could take you to see the family house and you will decide from there whether you wanna stay there or you buy a new house?" He says. Things are going rather too fast.

"Oh okaay." I say with a slight nod.

We wait until the children finish eating. When they are done, Dexter picks up Jada and holds Junior by hand. I take Davina and we leave.

Its a twenty minutes drive to thr mansion I had only had of and seen in the papers.

Very big, like a hotel.

When we get there I expect to see guards and maids running around but there are none. Only a gate man.

I can't help but admire the beauty of the place right from outside. The loan, the flowers, rockery....just everything.

I don't comment though.

"You wanna stand here all day or?" Dexter asks. I didn't even realise I was standing on the same spot. The Children already ran up and I could hear their screams inside.

"I just got distracted." I say a little embarrassed. He smirks.

"Come on." He says taking my hand and we walk towards the main entrance.

What I find inside, I feel like I'm in heaven already.

The place is so beautiful but even without anyone saying welcome, the place is so homely and welcoming.

The walls are covered in pictures and portraits of the brothers and the sisters and Dawn. The other side has their parents only. And the other side has pictures of the wives and children. By just looking at them, I feel like I don't belong.

They are all beautiful in their unique ways.

"Don't worry. The pictures are too perfect. We are all simple people. You will soon realise." He said. I guess he noticed my discomfort

"Where are they?" I ask. I never really asked.

"My parents are dead. My sisters are in India if that's what you mean by *they*." He says.

"I meant the wives." I say. He smirks and looks away.

"As you will come to realise, the men of this family are suffocating, especially the one you will be sharing a bed with. So let's just say the wives are on some kind of a vacation." He says with a smile.

I don't understand.

I look at him confused. He chuckles.

"Come on darling." He says taking my hand. I just follow him quietly.

He leads me into the Kitchen. The biggest I have

ever seen.

There are like five stoves in their built in kitchen, three high tech refrigerators and a table with about eight chairs.

"This room darling, is where the hearts of the men of this family lie." He says putting his hand around my shoulders.

"Woow....its so big." I say breath taken.

"Of course. We are a big family after all.

He leads me into yet another room. A dining room, with the biggest round table ever. Its fitted and I accommodates approximately thirty or more people.

" Just as I said, we are a very big family. "He says.

Just by seeing this table, I decided then that I'm not gonna stay in this house.

I mean I can't be making food for so many people everyday.

"I haven't seen any maids around. Are they on off or what?" I ask.

"We haven't had any in about three years. Apparently the ladies preferred to do the chores themselves."

He says.

I chuckle. I don't believe it.

"You mean cook and clean this whole house by themselves?" I ask.

He nods.

"Is that what you guys want? Is that what you expect from your wives?" I ask and I'm hoping he says no.

He turns and faces me. He takes my hands this time.

"All we expect from you is to be the most beautiful and well spoilt women under the sun. And we expect you to give us and our children a home. And we are bound by loyalty. That's all." He says. He is smiling and I have a feeling he means every word in his sentence.

I nod and don't say anything.

"Khaya.... Its not all glitz and glamour as it appears. I wanna be honest with you right from the start.

Those men you see, they are all broken men but as long as you remain my wife, they will die for you." He tells me.

Now I'm really uncomfortable. He notices. He rubs my arms. Now I know he likes it.

"Don't think too much about it. I will explain after the wedding." He says

We then walk on as he shows me the bedrooms. At least they have names on the door.

After about an hour we are finally done with all the rooms. I think all the bedrooms are double the number of people in the family.

We walk back to the lounge at the entrance.

"Daddy I'm bored!" Davina screams coming downstairs.

Dexter turns and walks towards them.

"Do you have something in mind Princess?" He asks her.

"Swimming!!" All three scream.

"Uhm...maybe if you ask mummy..." He says looking at me. Then his phone rings and he leaves the room.

I don't wanna swim. I'm not a fan of water anyway.

I'm still thinking about an excuse when the main door opens.

It's the sister.

She stops and smiles. She obviously didn't expect to see me here. She doesn't have the babies. Now I wonder where they are.

"Uhm hie...again." She says.

I smile.

"Hie..." I say.

"Tell me they are not home." She says crossing fingers.

"Just Dexter but we were just about to leave." I say.

"That's better. I wanna go out on a date with a guy I just met and they don't seem to like him already so.... you know what I mean." She says with a smile and runs upstairs.

I just giggle. She looks like she is full of life.

Dexter comes back. He doesn't look okay.

Its like something bad just happened.

"Are you okay?" I ask.

"Uhm...I'm not sure but I really have to go. I'm sorry.

Our plans for tomorrow still stand. For now, justmaybe hang around and go home later. Just anything. I'm sorry." He says. He really looks sorry and badly wants to leave the room.

"Its fine. I understand." I say. He doesn't hide the relief on his face.

"Sooo when I leave, what happens to the children?" I ask. He heaves a sigh.

" I will call you. Right now someone is on the way with Nacha and Ivy. Maybe my sister will come... " he says leaving the room.

I want to tell him that his sister is here but he is gone.

The children are standing still waiting for my response.

"Anything other than swimming?" I ask.

"We can watch Teen Titans." Junior suggests.

Okay I don't mind watching cartoons but here is the thing dear parents, when your children watch this particular cartoon, make sure you are there too. I mean sometimes they show stuff that is really not for children. They do all sort of stuff from kissing to going nude.

"Okay. Fine with me." I say. We sit and Junior switches on the TV.

"I'm coming." I say excusing myself and go to the

kitchen. I bring back four bowls of ice cream and we sit and eat.

Nenyasha comes down this time wearing the same expression Dexter had.

"Did something happen?" I ask.

"There is always something happening in this family. Anyway, they found Nnena. She was just involved in an accident and right now no one knows the state she is in so I have to rush to the hospital." She says.

Who is Nnena?

Its like she reads my mind.

"Nnena is almost like a wife. She is Denzel's fiancé. She disappeared like a month ago and they couldn't find her. So they just received a call from a hospital." She explained.

"Oh...I'm sorry." I say. She sighs.

"Don't worry. We will be fine. Just that I have to cancel my date." She says. I chuckle.

Its like she has a lot on her shoulders.

"Nacha and Ivy are coming here too. I feel so guilty to be doing this but I have no choice. Can you look after the children overnight? I promise I will take them tomorrow morning." She says.

I'm not sure...

"My mom can't be alone over the night unless if you are comfortable with me taking the children to my home.." I suggest.

"I don't have a problem but maybe their fathers do but its fine. You can go with them. They will arrange security for them if they are so worried." She says.

"You mean like have...people guarding my home?" I ask really against the idea. I don't wanna draw attention to myself.

"Don't worry. You won't even know they are there. Thanks for doing this." She says. I nod and she walks a few steps towards the door then she stops.

"I will make time for a girlie out I promise. Its just that I just got here today and already a lot is

happening." She says.

"It's fine. I totally understand." I say. She smiles.

"You do know how to drive right?" She ask. I nod.

"Just pick a car of your choice outside and ask the guy on the gate for the keys. You can't be in a taxi with the children. Especially not Davina. She will embarrass you." She says. I smile and nod and she walks out.

Wait... Did I just agree to take a car and drive it to my hood?

What would I Tell my mom?

And the children, how do I explain them to my mom? All this is very stupid. I shouldn't have agreed to any of it.

I'm not married yet and already I'm a mother of five!

The main door opens. I assume its the person bringing Nacha and Ivy but no, its that woman, Samke.

"Oh...you are here?" She says pulling in her bag.

"Hie." I say.

Jada runs to hug her.

"It must be nice being a Kennedy wife." She says looking at me. I sense jealous in her statement.

"I'm not yet a wife.." I say just to make her feel better maybe.

"Whatever way. As long as you meet the family, its an auto entry." She says. I shrug. I don't know what to say.

"They must have told you Im coming to stay here too. Which room am I taking?" She asks.

No one told me anything about her.

She stands waiting for my response.

"Just take any unoccupied room you are

comfortable with." I say. What choice did I have.

"Oh...thanks." She says pulling her bag and walks on.
Jada comes back to sit next to me.

A message comes into my phone.

Just ignore her darling. Act as if she is not there.

Its from Dexter.

How is it possible?

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

"However well organized the foundations of life may be, life must always be full of risks"

By Havelock Ellis

Khaya.

Its now six pm and still no call from Dexter. I guess I have to go about it the Nenyasha way.

And where the hell is Dawn?

I can as well make dinner for the children and myself as we wait.

But first I have to call my mom.

"Mom..." I say as she picks up.

"Khaya, you have been out all day and you are still not back. What is happening?" She ask. She worries a lot about me forgetting I'm a big girl who is out looking for a job and a rich man to marry and take care of me.

"I'm sorry about that. I will be home a bit late today." I say.

"Is everything okay? Khaya I hope you are not fucking around. I can't be taking care of you and your bastard child..."

There we go again.

My mom has wild ideas about me. I think when she looks at me all she sees is a wild girl who sleeps around with men and goes partying all weekend. But no! I know how things roll in this life. I know what it feels like to be young, poor, and with a child who has no father. I have seen it happening and its not the life I want.

"Mom please. Not now. I said I will be home late and I want you to wait up for me. There is something I need to tell you." I say. I guess its about time. I can't just show up on her door step with a man without telling her first.

"Are you pregnant?" She asks. Now you see what I mean.

"I said I will tell you when I get home." I say and hang up.

She is sick yes but she is still on her feet though she can't go to work. The hope is still there.

I stand up and go to the kitchen. I open the fridge and find boxes of pizza and all the junk food.

That means I just need to warm the food up and feed the trio.

I prepare porridge for Nacha and Ivy and feed them. At least they are not crying.

Still no call so I decide to assemble my babies and leave, then I hear food steps.

Oh...there are two of us in this house.

This Samke woman was upstairs and to think I was just about to leave with her daughter.

"What's up for dinner?" She asks yawning.

I look at her. I'm searching for words actually but I can't seem to find any.

"Hellooo...." She says waving her hand at me.

"Find your way to the kitchen. You are a woman." I snap. She looks at me with a surprise look.

What?

"What's with the attitude?" She asks.

Oh right...what's with my attitude? I don't even know.

"It's been a long day. I was just about to leave." I say feeling a bit guilty for snapping at her like that.

But truth is maybe I'm tired of the life before I even begin it. Why am I here taking care of other women's children? What pisses me off is that the man I'm doing this for doesn't even care to explain what really happened to the mothers. And besides, who leaves behind a six month old baby with its father? How does that woman carry herself around?

Okay...maybe I shouldn't judge them. Maybe there is a valid reason.

"Tell me you are not leaving these children here." She says. She obviously isn't a fan of children.

"I was Hoping you would say the opposite but lucky for you, I'm taking them with me." I say. She shrugs.

"Listen...I would have loved to have them but...their fathers won't like it so I don't wanna cause trouble for you and myself because as it is right now, I'm not allowed to be with my daughter." She says. I don't understand.

I mean she is here under the same roof with her daughter and she claims she is not allowed to be with her.

I'm too tired to listen to her story so I ask no further questions.

"See you around." I say.

She nods.

"I can help with the wedding preparations if you like..." She offers.

"I'm not even sure there is going to be a wedding but thanks, I will keep it in mind." I say. She nods.

"Come on guys. Let's go." I say opening the door for them.

I'm surprised Jada doesn't protest. She doesn't even seem to care that her mother is around. Its like she gives her a blind eye. I just sigh and follow the kids.

"Mummy, can we go with that car?" Junior says pointing to a red masareti.

I have never driven it, not that I was ever going to drive it if I wasn't in this life.

"Its fine. I will go get the keys." I say. I'm struggling to walk because I'm carrying Ivy and Nacha.

Lucky for me the gate man runs this us.

He doesn't greet. His eyes are on the ground.

"Which car are you taking madam?" He asks.

I tell him. He nods. He runs to the garage and brings

back keys and hand them to me.

I pack my children in the car and drive off.

It was now dark and hopefully all my neighbours would be inside. They will only see the car tomorrow and then the gossiping begins....

A few minutes later, I pull into my mother's yard.

I see the curtain in the living room shove aside.

All the children are now sleeping. I'm thankful because that saves me the energy of having to explain to them who my mom is and where we are and why we are spending the night here.

I carry Nacha and Ivy first and leave the three in the car.

My mom is already on the door and she opens for me.

The moment she sees me struggling with two babies, she exclaims, with her hand covering my

mouth.

For a moment she freezes like that.

"Oh Khayelihle! I knew something was up with you! So you got pregnant and had twins and you hid them from me for months!" She vents out. I sigh and roll my eyes.

"There are three more in the car." I say with a chuckle.

"Whooooh! I think I'm going to die of a heart attack." She says.

"Just hang in there for a moment and help me with the children first." I say walking to my room. She paces behind me in silence.

At least my bed was prepared so I just put the babies on the bed and cover them up.

I leave my mom in my room peeping at the children's sleeping faces quietly.

I walk to my brother's room. He is in a boarding school. I change the bedding.

I walk to the car and bring up Junior first. Now my mom is standing in the corridor watching me.

I go put him on the bed. I walk back to the car. My mom is not saying anything now. She is just watching. I take Davina and go lay him next to his brother.

I go back for Jada but I bump into mom bringing her. I stand aside. She walks and puts her next to Davina. We walk quietly to the lounge.

She eyes me with that *"talk now"* look.

"Mom....uhm...I'm getting married." I say.

She chuckles. She doesn't stop until it actually becomes a laugh.

She thinks its a joke.

"Okay that was funny. You got me where you wanted. Now you can talk." She says.

"I'm serious mom." I say. She looks me in the eyes searching for honesty. I guess she finds it.

"But...when? How? Who is he?" She throws the questions.

I'm not giving her the actually details especially on the *how* part.

"His name is Dexter. Dexter Kennedy." I say.

"Kennedy... You don't mean..." She can't say it. I nod.

"Yes. The Kennedy you know." I say.

"But Khaya....you never said anything about dating someone. Especially someone from that family." She says.

Okay I'm Zimbabwean. In our country we don't have that parent-child relationship where I tell my mom about boys. It's like taboo and here my mom is trying to act all civilized.

"Its just that I never thought it was gonna work out but well...we here today." I lie.

"For how long have you been seeing him?" She asks. Another lie coming in....

"Five months." I lie. She nods.

"Are you sure you love him because..." She says but before she gives me all the reasons why I shouldn't marry him, I interrupt her.

"Dexter loves me mom and I love him too. I don't think there is any reason I shouldn't go on with this engagement." I say. She looks defeated but deep inside her I know she is dancing the "Tawanirwe Nyasha" song.

"And the children... Are they his?" She asks.

To be honest I don't know whose child is who. All I know is that they are his brothers' children.

"No mom. They are his brothers'." I say. She sighs.

"And the car?" She asks.

"I'm driving around with his children so I needed it." I say.

I go on to to tell her about Dexter coming to visit and all the other plans.

This woman can be happy.

She just lacks feathers, otherwise she could be flying. I mean she got on the phone and started telling her sisters and my uncles, her friends, church mates...you name them.

"Yoooh mamami uyaphapha shame!" I say looking at her when she is done spreading the news.

"Oh Khaya! My only daughter is getting married to this country's richest man and family and I should just keep quiet about it? Nothing feels more good than the envious looks from your fellow women."
She snaps.

We sit and joke and laugh. That's why she is my best friend.

The following day Dexter and three more brothers come to visit around eight in the morning. They came in two cars making it three porsh cars parked in my mother's yard. I tell you that attracted attention. Neighbours were out peeping through the windows and whispering.

The children were still sleeping.

I don't know what time my mom woke up to clean the house, make a fancy breakfast and set the table.

Well today is the day those plates that are always in the display come out.

We sit and eat and talk.

I think the brothers who came are the ones with a sharp sense of humour and combined with my mom, its just bad combination.

You would swear they knew each other for life.

There is a knock on the door. I stand and go to open.

Its Lorraine. She is like the closest friend I have. I knew her from church then we went to varsity together.

"So its true?" She says.

"What is true?" I ask obviously not on the same page with her.

She looks around in admiration.

"All this..." She says pointing to the cars and me. I chuckle and roll my eyes.

"Its all over the what's up gossip groups." She says. Oh social media. I'm famous already.

"I thought I should come and see for myself." She says.

"Oh okaaaay...." I say. I'm not sure what to say.

"So...should I come in or I should go? Oh my! Are they in? How many are they? How did it even happen? And here I was thinking we were friends..." She can't stop talking and she needs to breath.

"Breath in..." I say. She does.

"Breath out.."

She does. I make her repeat that thrice. She is okay now.

"Yes you can come in and please behave." I say. She jumps up and down excited. This girl though.

I walk in first and she follows right behind me.

They all turn to look at us. The weird looks again.

"Hiiiie!!" Lorraine says hesitantly.

"Hello Lorraine..." One of them says.

WHAT???

Lorraine and I are shocked. Oh...even my mom and the other brothers.

"Remember me?" He says with a smile. I think my friend here just lost her speech.

"You know her Desmond?" Dexter asks.

Oh so this one with a red T-shirt on today is Desmond. He smiles

"I have been searching for her all over the world. She is the girl who made my grade seven horrible because she was always my challenge in Technical Graphics and Design." He says.

Okay...I no my friend is a genius but how did she come to be in the same school with this man?

Lorraine chuckles.

"I always wanted to be your better. You made it possible by hating me." She says. We laugh.

"Come sit and tell me all about it." He says.

Its a plus one to their already bad combination.

We sit and talk until the children wake up. Mom and Loe help me feed the children and they leave with their fathers.

When we walk them out, we even find real journalists with big cameras on our gate taking pictures from afar.

"You got to be out of this place as soon as possible. Its not safe anymore." Dexter says kissing the top of my head.

They get in their car and disappear. I ask them to take the Car I brought too. They refuse and say I should bring it myself.

They leave but the journalists don't leave.

I spot one of our know-it-all neighbour talking to some journalist. I'm dead meat tomorrow morning. I wonder what they are going to write.

Lorraine pulls me back inside the house.

"You tell me all about it." She sighs.

My mom walks past us. You would swear she is not sick. She is humming and even dancing.

"I'm going to Church today." She announces.

"But today its Wednesday. Not Sunday." I say.

"Mid week service Darling. I just realized how my God is on my side. I can even go to church seven days a week now." She says. She really I'd in high spirits.

She goes to her bedroom leaving Lorraine and I cleaning up.

"So???"-Lorraine.

" I'm getting married this Saturday." I tell her. She screams. You would think she is the one getting married.

"Does that mean I'm the best girl?" She asks.

I never really thought about it.

"You said it." I say and she runs to hug me.

"And I wonder who the best boy will be..." She says

with her naughty smile.

"Speaking of that...how did you and Desmond...?" I ask.

"Oh...remember I told you about my dad? He was rich enough to send me to an expensive private school until he dumped my mom and I and we found ourselves here." She said.

I only knew her when she was already in secondary school and she told me the father left them and settled in with another woman whom he already had three boys with.

A message comes in. Its from Dexter.

Three days to our wedding. I hope you already halfway with the preparations. Make it as big as you want it. And find eleven bridesmaids.

WHAT???

"Are we still having a wedding?"-Loe.

Really?

" Of course..." I say.

"Good because I can't mess up my chances of holding hands with a Ken." She says. I sigh and show her the message.

"Eleven! At least you have one. The other ten we get all those jealous girls from the neighborhood and church just so they can feel it doubled." She says and laughs. I just shake my head.

"I don't even know where to start." I say honestly.

"That's why I'm the best girl. First things first, Find yours and my dress and we will look at the bridal team's dresses later. Then, book a venue. Find someone to bake a cake. Hire a catering team and déco. Then your make up artist. Of course, the guest list." She lists its out for me. I run to my bedroom and bring a pen and a paper and give it to her.

She starts writing.

My phone rings. Its a new number.

"Hello." I say.

"Khaya hie. Its Nenyasha." She says.

"Oh hie.." I say.

"Can I come over?" She asks.

"Uhm sure. You don't have to ask." I say.

"I'm bringing the crew though. They can't get off my neck asking me where you are and why you are not here with them." She says.

Oh God! I'm officially a mother of five!

I giggle.

"Its fine. I miss them already." I say.

"Okay fine. Will be there in ten minutes." She says.

"Okay. See you when you get here." I say. I don't bother to ask if she knows where exactly I stay. She will find her way just like her brothers did.

"Who was that? " Lorraine asks.

"Its Dawn." I lie.

"I hate that bitch!" She snaps.

"She hates you too." I say and chuckle.

Lorraine and I shared mutual feelings when it came to Dawn.

"And why are you being nice to her all of a sudden?" She asks.

"Relax. I'm joking. Its the sister. Nenyasha." I say. She sighs.

"I hear she has a bit of an attitude." She says.

"Not from what I have seen so far. She seems cool and down to earth." I say. She gives me a naughty smile.

"Already defending the family. You must be charmed." She says. I giggle.

My mom leaves for Church and Nenyasha arrives a few minutes later.

Dexter was right. I really need to be out of this place. Now a different car is parked in our yard. I guess

today I'm the breakfast, lunch, supper and even bed night story in this hood.

The children run in screaming

"Mummy, mummy,!!!"

I open my arms as they all three run into my arms.

"They like you already!" Nenyasha says walking in with her two babies in her hands.

The three greet Lorraine.

"Mummy can we go watch TV?" Davina ask.

"Go on." I say standing up to take one baby from her.

Lorraine also stands up and takes the other baby.

"Uhm..this is my friend Lorraine.

And Loe, this Nenyasha." I say. The two shake hands.

"You look like the world is crushing on you." I comment her.

She chuckles.

"Trust me it is. My ex is back in town and bugging me like never before, Nnena is lying in a hospital bed,

my brothers are like pain in my ass right now, a woman I thought was dead is alive and healthy, I have five motherless children looking up to me, my brothers' wives are scattered in the world and Dexter wants you to have the wedding of your dreams and I have to make sure you get it." She vents out. She sighs. I look at Loe. I don't know what to say.

"How is Nnena? Is she that bad?" I ask.

"She looks fine physically but the doctor says she suffers internal damage. For now she is traumatized and she hasn't said a single word to anyone. Its driving Denzel really mad and its not good. They are never good when they are in such a state." She says.

"So...how far with the wedding preparations?" She asks.

"Nothing has been done so far." I say.

"These are the times I wish Sasha was here. She had connections. She could get a wedding prepared in just five hours." She says.

"Woow. How does she do it?" Loe asks.

"I don't know but what I know is she is an unmerciful money spender who used the power of zeros to get whatever she wanted done. No matter the price. And surprisingly, everybody in the family loves her more each day." She says.

Then I tell myself that very moment that I'm gonna walk in her foot prints. After all, its my job. I'm paid to spend it.

We spend the rest of the day making calls and planning for the wedding. I can safely say everything is now in order. Never underestimate the power behind the name *Kennedy*. By just mentioning it, everyone is at your service. They don't even make price offers. Its just "at your service ma'am" and I'm loving the life.

The girls leave later but Davina stays behind. She is already a mama's girl. I'm gonna have trouble with her.

My moms comes back in the evening and she is just happy to find Davina home. They seem to get along really well.

"There won't be any lobola negotiations Khaya." She speaks randomly.

"What? What did my uncles say?" I panic.

"Relax. Its not about your uncles. Its your dad. He never wanted lobola paid for you."she says.

" But why mama?" I ask confused.

"Your father just wanted you to find a loving man who could take care of you. He didn't want to give you off with a price because to him you were priceless. He just wanted to see you happy." She says. I needed a deeper explanation but there seemed to be none coming so I just nod.

"I already told your husband." She says. I nod again.

The following day I join Nenyasha to go to the hospital.

I meet the mysterious Nnena. Just like the other wives, she is uniquely beautiful.

One of the brothers was there and from the look of things, he is the husband.

She is just lying on the bed sleeping.

The husband looks defeated.

A doctor walks in.

"I'm glad to find you here." He says.

"What's wrong with my wife Doctor?" He asks.

"Just like I explained yesterday that she suffered internal damage, your wife lost her memory. As it is, she is lost. She remembers nothing." The doctor explains.

It sounds critical.

"So she doesn't remember me or anything else?"

"We will only discover how much she knows when she speaks out." He says.

"So doctor, how long will it take before she regains her memory?" Nenyasha asks.

"It could take weeks, months, years or she could permanently live like that. We can't really predict it or do anything about it. We just wait." He explains. The husband is pained. Every gesture in his body shows it. Nenyasha looks defeated.

"You can help her by taking her to places she liked, doing things she liked, it helps." The doctor says.

No one says anything.

"As it is, everything else on her is fine. You are free to take her home. Just make sure she takes her medication." The doc says and walks out.

She wakes up.

"Nnena..." Her husband says.

"Is that my name?" She asks.

He nods.

"And who are you people?" She asks. No one says anything.

"Family..." I say. She seems to be thinking deep and

says nothing.

I help pack and we go home, to the family house.

Most of them are home.

Do they ever go to work?

Only two seem to be in suits, the rest are either still in their pyjamas, boxers, track suits or gym attire.

Truth is I can't pick out Dexter unless if he picks me up and right now he doesn't so I just assume he is not here.

Nnena just looks at them in disbelief that people could look this alike. Her husband has a protective arm around her waist and walk on.

"Here comes the holy one." Samke says coming from the kitchen.

I wonder if she is talking to me or Nnena.

They all ignore her.

"Schools are closing tomorrow, Ntombi and Nomae will be coming home." This other one whom I realized likes playing with his eyebrows announces.

They have children in a boarding school?

That means my brother will also be home tomorrow.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #27

"A life that's been lost is a life that's been lived."

~Mimie Mayz.

Khaya.

Today its the day I have been waiting for. I mean its every girl's dream day. My wedding day. Its a chilly Saturday.

"You looking beautiful." A voice says from behind. I'm sitting in my room, in a lodge that we booked last night specifically for the wedding.

I turn. I find Ntombi and Nomae standing on my door. I smile at them.

"Come on in." I say.

I met them two days ago. Ntombi is full of life. She is so in control of everything around her and I noticed the bond she shares with her sister's husband.

Nomae on the other hand is kinda not familiar with the life. She is still adjusting.

"Are you okay?" Nomae asks looking at me.

"I'm fine. I'm excited but I just had a bad dream." I say.

"Something we should worry about?" Ntombi asks.

"I was swimming in a pool of blood. I had never seen that much blood." I say.

Ntombi giggles.

"Don't worry I'm sure some witch friend of yours was trying to shake off the wedding spirit from you." She says. Nomae and I laugh.

Lorraine and my mom come into the room followed by Lorraine's mom.

Everyone seems to be dressed up.

"Everyone is heading outside for breakfast. We have one hour only and after that we leave for the wedding venue." Lorraine says.

"Everyone is ready?" I ask.

"Yes. We are all dressed up. The guys are already outside with the children." She says.

This sounds wrong where I come from, but thing is my husband's family and mine are both in this very lodge. As it is we are going to have breakfast together before heading to the wedding venue.

I was the only one who wasn't yet dressed.

"Come on now, let's go." My mom says.

I get up from the stool and we walk together outside.

The tables were set outside in the open. It was a nice view.

I realized my uncles and the bridal team had their own tables a bit distant from the Kens'.

"Where are we sitting?" I ask the best girl.

"There. With your husband's family. They requested that you join them." Lorraine says. I nod.

My mom and Lorraine's mom go and join my uncles.

The children run to me when they see me coming.

Davina as usual wants me to pick her up but I don't so we walk along as she pulls my dress.

"MaMguni, you look like a mermaid straight from the deepest sea." One of the guys says as I take my seat next to Dexter.

I now know Dexter. I don't know how but I just know its him. The rest, I don't know them.

"Good morning." I say to everyone.

Dexter takes my hand under the table.

"You are beautiful." He whispers as he takes a strand of her that had been blown to my face and brushes it back. I smile and blush.

"Mike, Leo and the sisters will be here in a in three minutes." Someone announces.

"Is Dawn with them?" Nenyasha asks.

"No. She didn't make it." He answers them. Dexter's hand is still holding mine and I feel his body tense up. I look at him he smirks.

Nenyasha is busy feeding Ivy while one of the guys feeds Nacha. Nomae and Gugu help Davina and Jada. Junior is good to eat by himself.

But the sisters don't arrive until we finish eating. We are about to dismiss when a car pulls over just next to us. The car hoots out.

"Here comes the trouble maker and his wife!" A man says getting out of the car. I have just seen him in

pictures. Its Leo. He is kinda getting old. Even growing grey hair.

"He will never change." Dexter says to me.

Another man comes out. It's Mike, the elder brother. He fixes his suit.

1...2....3...seconds with the two outside. Davina is about to run to the car then boom!

Fire....Screams.....

Mayhem...

The car burns right in front of my eyes. Someone pulls back Davina and Junior.

I'm still trying to work out what just happened when I feel someone push me down on the ground.

A gun shot....one , two, three,...screams.

"Get down!!!" A voice roars.

"My children!" I scream. But bullets fly in the air directed to us like rain drops. The children are screaming. I can't scream.

Remember we are in the plain ground. The only thing we can use to take cover are the tables.

I look around to find the children. Two of the guys have Davina, Junior and Jada. They are embracing them like a shield. I'm about to look away when I see three bullets hit one of them. Two on his back and one on his head. He roars. More bullets fly in the same direction to the other one.

"Nooooooooo!!!!!" A painful roars comes out.

"Davina!!!!" I scream. I try to get up and run to where the children are.

"Go down Khaya!" Someone screams. I can't.

Before I know it, there is a body in front of me.

He took the bullet that was aimed right at me.

"Nooooo!!" I scream.

"Diegoooo!!" Its Nenyasha. I look at her direction. Her hand is on her left side of the chest. She is covered in blood and Is just sitting butt flat on the ground. One of the guys stands up to run to her as the other one grabs the child from her. He is too late. Another bullet hits her head and she falls face down.

"Noooo! Nenyasha!!!" They all cry out.

My mind is blank now. I'm just lying on the ground. I think Nnena passed out. She is just lying lifeless on the ground. Four of the guys are shielding all the children now. Ntombi and Nomae are thrown at me and three guys come and circle us. All of them are now standing around us and shooting back.

There are blood splashes everywhere but they don't stop shooting.

Everyone is now covered in blood. The shooting stops.

Only the cries of the children could be heard. I look

around, its just the family. Everyone else disappeared from outside.

There are bodies on the ground. Four men, Nenyasha, Nnena...they are all down in pools of blood.

I look at the direction of the car,noooooo! This ain't real.

Three bodies are totally burnt like burned meat and lying around the car.

"Daisy! Mimie! Leo!!!!" Mike's voice is the first to be heard screaming.

But those three I'm quite sure they are gone. Their bodies are burnt beyond recognition.

"Mummy..." My baby is fine.

Its Davina. She runs to me. Junior and Jada follow her. They all come and embrace me.

I'm soaked in blood.

The men are frozen. No one is moving except for Mike who is running around the car going from one body to the next. I push the children around and start looking at the bodies on the ground.

The one who took my bullet has no pulse, he is dead. The two who were shielding the children are....gone two.

The fourth one....has several bullets on his head. He was lying next to Nnena. I believe he took all the bullets for Nnena.

And Nnena is.....just cold. I don't think the blood covering her is hers. I think she just passed out.

I go to Nenyasha.

She is.....I don't know. One of the brothers has his whole body wrapped around her. He is just holding her too tight like he is going to crush all her bones. It's the brother with an extraordinary body. I think it's Diego.

I find Dexter, he is holding Ivy. Another brother is

holding Nacha.

I can't take it. I scream!!!

I think I bring them back to reality.

They start running around but one of them can't seem to stand.

"Drake...Drake....

brother wake up....Denilson...get up...." Dexter is shaking his brothers who are lying lifeless on the ground. But he gets no response from them.

Three of them are running around shaking the bodies on the ground.

Mike comes to our side and joins his brothers.

"I can't do this..." Mike says. Before anyone responds, boom!

"Nooooo!" The brothers cry out but he is gone too.

He blew his brains.

He shot himself on the head and fell face down right on top of me.....

I hear sirens.

Someone called the ambulances.

The police are everywhere in five minutes.

Now I'm just sitting on the ground with three children on my lap. Nomae and Ntombi are sitting next to me holding Ivy and Nacha.

The paramedics come and take the children.

I watch as they cover and carry the dead bodies.

Diego doesn't wanna let go of Nenyasha. Four police men have to separate him from her. He remains sitted on the ground then I hear him sob. The most painful sobs ever. The brothers join him.

What I see in their faces is nothing but hurt and defeat.

I see pain in their eyes. I see rage!

"You need to get in the ambulance." Dexter says to one of the brothers.

"No. I don't want to go." He responds.

"You can't even stand Jordan. Your legs need immediate attention." Another brother says.

He nods.

The paramedics help him to the ambulance.

They are all hurt. Some have bullet wounds on the legs, thighs, arms, shoulders... But they are still on their feet.

Three days later.....

At their rural home, I'm standing with Nomae and Ntombi at the back yard looking at a line of graves.

Nnena was just traumatized. But now it was beyond

trauma. She was like a moving shadow. She is not talking or eating. All she does is sit quietly.

The old grave, Davis Kennedy RIP.

Next to it, Leonel Shaba RIP, Michael Kennedy RIP, Karen Daisy RIP, Karen Mitchell, RIP, Denilson Kennedy RIP, Denis Kennedy RIP, Derrick Kennedy RIP, Drake Kennedy RIP.

Eight family members down in just a space of not more than three minutes.

Nenyasha was hospitalized. She is in a comma. They say a bullet missed her heart, what threatens her life is the bullet in her head, apparently, they can't remove it.

The rest of the brothers are in bandages. Jordan is on a wheel chair.

Dawn came, she is pregnant and is a ghost shadow of herself. These deaths hit her hard.

I'm the only one who is still trying to hold it in, for children of course. My mom and Lorraine are here too. Their uncle and Leo's mom came.

I don't even have the right words to describe the brothers and their relatives. What I can say is they are shattered. They look defeated. They can even hardly carry themselves around.

I want to fall down. I want to cry out loud, but I can't. I have to be strong for them.

Ntombi and Nomae's sisters came the day before the burial but they didn't make it into the yard.

One of the brothers whom I believe is Khethu's husband literally chased them off with the help of the traumatized Dawn.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #29

Khaya.

I'm walken up by tiny little hands all over my face.

I yawn first. I try to get up but my head is just too heavy.

I try to balance up with my hand but owwch...I'm hurt.

I check out, I have a bandage on my shoulder.

Nacha is next to me making noises.

Where am I and why am I in bed, wounded and with drips on my hands.

The door opens as I'm still trying to search my head of what really happened.

Its Dexter. His arm is bandaged too. I panick but he

looks rather relieved to see me up.

He rushes to my bed side.

"Oh Khaya! You scared the shit out of me and everyone else. I was starting to lose hope." He says running his fingers through my head.

Wait....

What is happening here?

Then it hits my head.

"Dexter what happened? Where is Nenyasha and everyone else?" I ask. I'm panting praying that he tells me its all but just a dream.

"Nenyasha went out with Diego but they will be back soon." He says.

"She ...she is fine?" I'm confused.

Dexter looks at me confused too.

"Everyone is fine. Just as I said, we were all worried about you." He says.

"So no one is dead?" I ask. My lips are dry and shaking.

"Khaya...nobody died. The gun went off by mistake. It just shot you and me but I managed to grab it on time." He says.

What is he talking about.

I mean, It was my wedding day and his brothers and sisters died. We buried them and it was a year later according to me that is.

"So nobody died? All your brothers are there?" I ask. He looks at me. He is confused.

"Hold on." He says and leaves the room.

I'm blank in my head.

He comes back after a few minutes with his brothers right behind him.

"Here Khaya. See. Everyone is here. Jordan, Damon,

Desmond, Denis, Denilson, Derrick, Drake, Denzel, Jayden, Donald and me. Only Diego is not here because he just went out with Nenyasha." He says pointing at his brothers one after the other as he calls out their names.

"So there was no attack at my wedding?" I ask. They all look at me worried.

"The wedding is supposed to be in two days time." One of his brothers says.

I sigh. The heaviest sigh ever.

"So everything was nothing but just a dream...." I think out loud.

"You have been sleeping for two days. I'm sure you had a year's dream." Another brother says.

"I surely did....but if there was no attack then why am I wounded and in bed? You too Dexter?" I ask.

"Damon carelessly placed his gun. Junior found it and shot the two of us. And you just blanked out at the sound of the gun before the bullet even reached

you." Dexter says.

I chuckle.

Its really fun.

To think in my dream Nnena was the one who passed out and blanked out at the first sound of the gun.

Everything looked so real in the dream. We were attacked. People died and were buried. We moved on...or at least we tried.

And here I'm just told it was nothing but just a dream.

"I don't want to have the wedding anymore. And tell your elder brother and sisters not come." I say. They all look at me shocked and confused.

"Are you breaking up with me?"-Dexter.

"Noo! Of course not. I just don't wanna have the wedding." I say.

"Unfortunately or fortunately Mike, Leo and the sisters were already not coming. The weather on their side is bad and so they couldn't get a flight." Someone says.

I'm still not having this wedding.

"I will go get you some water." Someone says. I nod.

Right now I'm terrified.

The dream I just had was like horror. Eight people died. I struggled to get the remaining brothers to move on.

I want to ask them about Dylan and Aubrey. I want to warn them against Samke, but maybe its nothing. Its just a dream.

Someone's phone rings.

He answers it.

"First...yeah we good what's up?.... Uhm yes why?yah ...okay...hold on." He says. Everyone is looking at him now. He plays with his eyebrows. From my dream, he must be Damon...

"Its Sasha. She wants to speak to Khaya." He says.

I'm confused and so is everyone.

"In private...." He adds.

They nod and Start leaving the room. Him and Dexter are the last to leave after he gave me the phone. They took Nacha with them.

"Hello.." I say.

"Khaya...how are you?" She asks.

"I...I don't know. I just walk up wounded and I just had a bad dream." I say. She sighs.

"Its not just a dream Khaya. I had the same dream and I just spoke to Khethu, she had the same dream." She says.

Now that's weird and strange and bad.

"What??" I say.

"Yes....its more like the visions we are getting through our connection to Nacha." She says. Now I'm more confused.

"I know it sounds weird and stuff but thing is Nacha is not just any baby. She carries special powers. And since she is still only but just a baby who can't speak, she is passing the visions to her mothers. If you look at it, I'm her birth mom, Khethu helped raise her and now you are raising her. She is more bonded to the three of us hence we got to have the same dream." She explains.

All this is crap....its spinning my head.

"I don't understand all this? So what now?" I ask her.

"Khaya you don't need to understand anything. Everything you saw in your dream is gonna become real if nothing is done. You have all the answers. Samke is a snake on the loose. You need to convince them to do something about her quick and to hunt down their old enemy quick before things get out of hand. If they don't do that then that dream will become a reality. I bet now you know the effects." She says. She is a straight and firm talker that's what I realise.

I sigh.

"So I should just tell them straight to their faces what I dreamt?" I ask.

"Talk to Damon. He will understand better than the rest of them." She says.

Damon?...

"Okay..." I say. There is silence.

"Khaya...I really appreciate what you are doing. It means so much." She says.

"Are you coming back?" I ignore her compliment and ask her instead.

"Its complicated. But I will do anything to be with my husband and daughter." she says. I sigh.

"I gotta go now." She says then hangs up.

Dexter comes back.

"Are you okay?" He asks.

"Yah...I'm fine." I say

I'm sure he wants to know why Sasha wanted to talk to me but I'm not gonna say it out loud.

"May I talk to ...your brother, Damon?" I say. He looks at me and nods.

He walks out.

He doesn't come back, instead Damon is the one who comes.

"He went to get some of your medicine from the pharmacy. He said he wanted to speak to me." He says taking a chair and sits facing me.

"Sasha said I can talk to you." I say.

"She finds me easy to talk to but well, I'm all ears." He says.

"I had a dream" I say. He nods.

"But Sasha says it's a vision...its complicated." I say.

"Yah yah, everything that has Sasha inside is complicated but go on...we always find a way around it." He says. I chuckle. He just smiles.

"Do you guys have an old enemy by the name

Aubrey?" I ask. He is shocked.

"Yes....did he do something to you?" He asks. He is on alert mode.

"He is the guy I dreamt about..." I say.

"Go on..." He says.

"He attacked us. The whole family, on my wedding day. Eight people died including Mike, Mimie, Daisy and Leo. It left Nenyasha fighting for her life for over a year..." I tell him. He stands up and paces around the room then comes back to me.

"Please tell me Sasha said it's just a dream." He is panicking. I swallow hard. I don't like the look on his face.

"No. She and K...and your wife had the same dream last night. She said something about Nacha being the source, just as I said it's complicated but bottom line is Sasha says if nothing is done about it, its gonna come out real." I say. He closes his eyes and sighs.

"So any hints.... Anything that can help?" He asks. I

look at him first. I'm not sure how to put it.

"You can tell me anything Khaya....anything." He says.

"Its Samke. In my dream she was waking with this Aubrey guy." I say. He punches the wall.

"I knew it. This bitch couldn't just outsmart us on her own. I'm gonna make a meal out of her lips if she doesn't talk." He hisses.

He calms down. He takes my hand and rubs it.

"Its fine. We will handle this. You don't have to cancel your wedding." He says. I smile.

"I can't walk down the aisle with a wounded shoulder." I say. He chuckles.

"At least you will tell your daughters in law not to mess around with Junior.." He says and smirks.

"You get some rest now." He says standing up.

"Helloooo family!!!" A voice screams from downstairs.

"I don't think you are gonna get that rest. The boarders are home." He says.

I chuckle.

"Damon!!!" She screams again.

"Sometimes I feel like I married her instead of her sister. She is like a bug." He complains. I laugh.

"You know,...in the dream, you said you were going to get your wife back..." I told him. He smirks, looks on the ground then looks up at me.

"I'm losing my head because of her absence but for now I think she needs that alone time. There is a lot she needs to figure out and come to terms with before I pressure her into coming back to me." He says. I can tell he is hurting.

"Like the fact that you kill people?.." I ask. I'm getting comfortable around him. He chuckles.

"Its part of the survival skills but she doesn't see it like that." He says and smiles. I smile back. He is about to walk out but stops.

"The dream....you must have learnt pretty much about everyone?" He says playing with his eyebrows.

"Pretty much." I say.

"So it won't be a problem right?" He asks. He is concerned.

"No. Don't worry about me." I says. He nods.

The door flung opens. A teenage girl walks in.

"Replaced me already?" She asks with one hand on her hip.

Damon chuckles.

He grabs her by her waist and pulls her into a hug. He is tall so she has to stand on her toes in order to wrap her hands around his neck. The hug takes rather too long.

"I missed you." He says pulling off and kissing her forehead. She rolls her eyes.

"Oh please Damon. You refused to visit me when I asked you to." She says.

"Because I had just came from visiting you two weeks before that." He says. She chuckles and now turns to look at me.

"You must be the mysterious mummy! Davina and Junior talk about you a lot everyday when I call them

I feel like I know you already." She says. She seems nice.

"Its good to put a face to the name. You must be Ntombi." I say. She smiles and comes over to hug me.

"Careful with the hug." Damon says.

She giggles.

"I used to think the stories about guns in this family was a myth but this here is evidence that its not just a myth. And I'm so jealous that you Gave the gun to Junior and not me! I mean he is only four! I have a bunch of idiots I need to shoot." She says. Damon just looks at her and smirks.

"Come on! So where is the report?" He asks her.

She smiles.

"Guess what? I wrote all my subjects in the June exams just for fun...well because I had nowhere else to spend my money! That place is like prison....buy anyway I passed. 7 As and 3 Bs. I'm going to college this August. I'm done wearing a uniform." She says.

"I'm happy you passed but you are only 16! You can't be in college. You will have a 2 year gap at home."

He says. She chuckles and looks at him in disbelief.

"Are you kidding me? I wanna be working at 19!" She says.

"No Ntombi." He says firmly. She looks at him then back at me.

"Please talk to him. I don't know why he wants to spoil my mood when I just got here." She says and storms out of the room.

"She has a bit of a temper." Damon whispers to me.

"She did well with her studies. You should let her go to college." I say.

"Ntombi is a little wild. I don't wanna worry her sister. She is already worried. I'm afraid if she goes to college now she might.... Make the wrong decisions and mistake and spoil her future." He says. He really is concerned about her.

"You just need to sit her down first and talk to her." I say.

"I can't do it. Thing is I grew up as a wild child and everything turned out all good on me. I don't really see why should stop her from having fun buy well....her sister does." He says. I just shake my head.

"I will talk to her." I say.

"That will be great. I will go call her." He says moving to the door.

"Damon....she is a little pissed of right now. Let her be." I say. He nods and walks out.

Then another girls walks in.

"Hie. I'm Nomae." She says.

"Hello Nomae. I'm Khaya." I say. She smiles.

"Nice to meet you. I'm looking forward to the wedding. And oh, sorry about your arm." She says. I chuckle.

"Wedding after I have healed." I say

"That's bad but well..." She says but is disturbed by Davina and Jada who come running into the room.

"Mummy you are awake!" Davina screams. I smile at them.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #28.

Everything that is happening at this moment is a result of the choices you've made in the past.

By Deepak Chopra

Sasha

Tragedy in the Zimbabwean

multi billionaire family

The headlines flashed on the TV.

Then I saw them...the bullets flying to them from the four corners. I saw them running around making cover for the children and the girls....

I couldn't look....

My husband, my baby....

I ran downstairs to my father.

"My family is in danger! I have to do something! I have to be there!" I scream running around. He stands up and walks to me.

"Nomqhele, you are carrying the heir of this Kingdom. You are not going to put this baby in any kind of danger." He said

I wanted to push him off and run, but again, he is my father.

He was watching the news. He saw what was happening but he wanted me to stay back and do nothing.

"No father, I'm going!" I snapped and ran out.

I didn't make it to the gate. The guards grabbed me and locked me up in this other room I had never entered before.

It was like some traditional room. My magic didn't work inside it, no matter how hard I tried.

I stayed there, locked inside and cried myself to sleep.

Khethu.

My is simple. Or maybe I tried to make it simple.

The day I left Damon, I drove to Zvishavane. I wanted to start over my life there.

I had seen an advert of a two roomed house up for sale. I immediately bought it, using the blood money of course.

I left with one of my cars. Still blood money but I earned it.

My house is at the far corner of the streets so no neighbours. I keep to myself. I'm always locked up in my house and only go out to get whatever I need during the night, to avoid an audience. I even cover my face, just in case someone recognizes me. The last thing I need is having journalists on my door or

the papers writing shit about me.

I feel bad for leaving Ntombi behind but she left me with no choice. I went to her school before I left but she told me straight to my face that she wasn't going anywhere with me.

Her exact words were, " Khethu, I'm done living in poverty. I don't want you to be sleeping with men in order to give me a better life. I will stay with Damon. I believe whatever happened between you two doesn't extend to me. You can go. When you miss us, please do come back." She said.

I wasn't gonna stay for her sake. If she missed me, she would follow.

I'm still in contact with Sasha and Gugu. We talk. Gugu and I are on the same page, we don't wanna go back to the life, which is a total opposite of what Sasha wants. No one has any idea of Nnena's whereabouts.

Then Damon, I thought he was gonna follow me and try to convince me to come back but no. He didn't bother. At first I waited day and night looking at my phone thinking and hoping his name would show up on my screen but nothing. It's been three months now and he hasn't bothered. Intact I haven't had any contact with anyone from the family.

Gugu tells me its the same.

Sasha still speaks to Damon. I guess their bond is unbreakable.

Gugu is now working at some auction company in Shurugwi. Sometimes we meet and have drinks.

Then it happens, my phone rings, its Gugu. She is screaming on the phone.

"Gugu what is it?" I ask. I'm panicking.

"They are dying! They are being attacked!" She screams. Who are they?

"Switch to Ztv!" She screams. I run around and find the remote.

Oh noooo!

They can't die like that!

An hour later, after I watched everything happening, I called Gugu.

"What do we do?" I ask.

"They are obviously heading to the village tonight.

We travel too. We get there in the morning." She says.

I agree with her so we agree to meet in Gweru. We travel together.

We arrive at the village home around seven in the morning.

There are people guarding the compound everywhere. None of them were outside. The only people I could see were men digging graves. There

were so many graves.

I don't think they were going to have a funeral. They were just going to have graves dug and burry their dead on their own.

We now knew who had died. At least our husbands were alive. I just wanted to be there to comfort him.

But then, we were stopped at the gate.

"No one is allowed inside." The man at the gate tells us.

"But we are their wives!" I snap.

"There are only two wive in the family and they are both inside." He says. The guts! The moment I come back I'm gonna make sure he is first to lose his job.

"Listen, my husband and children are in there! I need to be with them." Gugu snaps.

"I'm sorry madam but that was the instruction." He says.

Then I spot him coming towards the gate.

He is nothing but a shadow. He has a bandage on his arm and leg. He limps to us.

I want to get out of the car and run to hug him but I stop myself when I see the look of rage on his face.

"What are you two doing here?" He asks.

"Damon..." I say.

"You are of no good to us. Go wherever you were. And never come back." He says firmly.

"Damon..." Gugu tries to speak but he turns and walks away.

Dawn approaches us. She is pregnant.

"I'm sure you are thanking your ancestors for getting you away from the family on time. I can't believe you deserted your husbands and children like that. Now get lost." She said.

Gugu was driving. She turned the car around and we drove off.

"Where are we going?" I ask her.

"Back to our lives. You heard them. We are no longer

wanted here." She said looking on the road. I want to protest but I'm hurt that Damon spoke to me like that.

My little sister is still in there. Why is he still taking care of her if he no longer cares or wants anything to do with me.

Khaya.

Two weeks passed with us still in the village home. Leo's mom left a week ago. Their uncle also left. He wanted to take Ivy with her but I insisted that he leave her behind.

Dawn too. She left with Leo's mom.

One of the brothers insisted that she is better off away.

Seems like she didn't wanna reveal the father of her unborn baby.

I'm sitting outside as usual, in front of the graves.

It has now become my usual spot since I came here.

I'm just sitting alone. Ivy and Nacha are sleeping inside.

Davina, Jada and Junior are running around playing.

Dexter has been distant of late. All of them. All they do is wake up and sit around in silence. I cook food and they rarely touch it.

Sometimes I have to force them to bath and clean up.

Nnena is still herself.

Then Samke.....the last time I saw her was the day before the wedding. No one has mentioned her.

One of the brothers comes out to me. He takes a

chair and sits in front of me.

Its....Diego.

"I'm defeated Khaya. This is the first and ever defeat of my life. I don't know what to do." He says looking at me, probably hoping I could say something but I don't know what to say.

He is the only one without a bullet wound on his body. Not even a scratch.

"Tell me Khaya....what do you propose we do next? What happens now?" He asks.

I don't know. What I know is that we have to get out of this place because its like life is on the pause. The world has stopped moving and I feel like its sitting right on my shoulders.

And oh, my mom and Lorraine also left.

I can safely say I'm the only functional woman here. I watch these men and children everyday helplessly.

They have lost all hope. They are giving up on life and everything else. Its like they don't know who they

are anymore. He is right to say he is defeated.

"Khaya....is this going to be the end of us? Is this how we are going to end? Is this our end? Huh? Are we gonna perish like animals like this?" He asks.

His eyes are burning fire. Rage is over taking him. His veins are popping out.

I'm scared he might just turn into some....animal!.

"My sisters got we burnt in a fire like some dog meat. The other one is fighting for her life and I doubt she will make it out of that hospital. My brothers, got killed like rats. The other one took his life because he was never going to live with the reality." He says. He looks at me. He notices I'm scared. He stands up and faces the other side. When he looks back at me again, his face is fine again.

He sits again.

"But you know what? Had she been here, none of this would have happened. She would have done

something. She would have shielded us, cloaked us ,
....I don't know but I just know that had she been
there, none of this would have happened." He says
with so much pain. His voice is even cracking.

I'm not sure who he is talking about.

Its like he reads my mind.

"I'm talking about Sasha. I don't function well without
my wife Khaya. I can't think, I can't breath, I can't do
anything if she is not with me. You know, my
daughter almost got shot. Had someone not
reached her on time, she would have died. I couldn't
do anything." He says. Then he covers his face and
sobs.

I don't know what to do. I stand up and walk to him. I
pull him into a hug. He hesitates first then he gives
in. His head is on my shoulder. He sobs painfully. I
can feel his tear drops wetting my blouse.

He remains like that for a couple of minutes until he
calms down. He pulls away from me.

"There is a lot I could have done to protect my family but its like my brain has been shut down. I don't think I will move on. I won't forgive myself for letting her go and leaving this to happen." He says.

"Diego...none of this is your fault. Its not Sasha's fault either. What you need right now, is your strength. You need to compose yourself and get back to your feet. Whoever did this to your family is still out there. You need to find them and do worse to them." I say.

"You know my wife left me because of that. She left me because I shoot people who try to kill us. I didn't shoot anyone that day, guess what happened? I lost eight siblings!" Someone says approaching.

Now I know that Gugu's husband is Jordan, the one on the wheel chair. So this one is Damon, Khethu's husband.

"Maybe its because she didn't understand how it works." I say. He plays with his eyebrows.

"How come you understand it already?" He asks me.

"Maybe its because I have been caught up in it." I say.

"There are so many people who died protecting Khethu. She doesn't know that. I killed a lot of people for her. I wanted her to live a secure life. She is fragile buy I made sure no harm comes to her. She still left." He says.

"Sooo..." I really don't know what to say.

"Should I get up and fight?" He asks. I nod.

"Your family didn't deserve to die like this. From what I know, you are a family of heroes. You are strong. You cannot be weak now." I say.

They all come out and gather around me. Dexter has his arms on my shoulders.

"You seem to be having strength. Tell us. What should we do?" One of them asks.

"Get well. Be fit. Be strong. Forgive yourselves. Find yourselves. Remember you have children. You can't give up now." I tell them.

"Its hard." Diego says.

"We are in this together. Right now when you are like this, you are dragging me down and I'm losing my strength. I need you to be strong." I say.

They all nod. Davina runs to me.

"Mummy when are we going home?" She asks.

I look at her fathers.

"We are going to pack now and leave." I say. She gets excited and runs off.

"We are going home. We can't put our lives on hold like this." I say

They nod. They all leave except for. Dexter.

He helps me up after everyone has gone inside. He is holding both my hands and looking me in the eyes.

"I want you." He says.

We haven't been intimate. We have been sleeping in separate rooms.

I don't understand what he means.

"I want us to end whatever we were having and start on a clean shit. I want all of you. I don't want you to be just a wife by name or just a mother to my children but I also want you to be wholly mine. To my soul mate. My love. I want to cherish you for the rest of my life." He says.

Is it because of that little session I had with his brothers. I look up at him. He is waiting for my response.

"Are you sure? I mean you have another wo..." I say but he shuts me off with a kiss. His other hand grabs my waist. He is good. I wrap my arms around his neck.

Its like all of a sudden I realise my hunger. I want all of him.

We continue kissing. He breaks the kiss. I don't want him to. Then I see his reason.

His brothers are standing watching us and smiling like retards.

"I have no doubt this one is your first kiss." Damon says.

I'm embarrassed but Dexter pulls me closer to him.

"Whatever. How is that your business?" Dexter asks.

"Well....we just wanted to know if we should leave one helicopter to the two of you or you don't mind sharing with us?" Diego says.

He is smiling. I blush.

"We will ride with the children." I say.

Dexter pokes me with his elbow. I wasn't gonna have sex in air.

Three hours later we get home.

We find this other guy waiting for at home.

"Who is that?" I ask Dexter.

"That's Dylan. He used to....he is Nenyasha's ex." He

says.

Exactly what I expected. I mean I wished to see the guys she goes out with. He is just on point.

I know they all expect me to go inside the house but I don't.

"You can go in with the children." I say to Nnena. She nods and proceeds inside with the children.

Dylan looks at me but I just look at him too.

"What brings you here?" Jordan asks.

"I came to express my condolences." He says. They all nod.

"I found out who did it." He says. They all turn to look at me. They want me to go but no. I want to know. Dexter nods at them.

"Its Aubrey. He was working with Samke. He has been Watching you all these years since the last time he tried to kidnap Nenyasha." He says.

Samke is a snake! How could she?

If for no any other reason she could have at least considered that her own daughter was there too.

And who is this Aubrey?

I felt Dexter's body stiffen. The rage in Diego's eyes was back.

"Where is he now?" Denzel asks.

"I have people tracking him. He is still in the country. He won't be able to leave." Dylan says.

"I want him alive. You have three days to bring him in." Diego says.

"I'm not working for you." Dylan says.

"Then why are you here?" He asks him.

"You know why. I'm doing this for Nenyasha." He says.

"I will be damned if I let you go out with my sister again!" He swears at him.

"Is this about Nenyasha or this Aubrey person?" I ask.

"Never mind them. They never liked each other. I don't even like him too. He once sent dogs after me and I ran from Mutare to Here." Dexter says. The others laugh except for Diego and Dylan.

At least there is a little hope.

"And where is that bitch?" Jordan asks.

"I killed her." Dylan says.

"Where is her body? My wife wants her head." He says.

I hope he is joking.

"I have the body I'm my freezer. I just want to make sure she is dead." Dylan says. The guys smile.

"Did you see her today?" Damon asks. Dylan nods.

"How is she?" He asks.

He doesn't respond. All I see is the pain in his eyes.

One year later.....

Minutes added up to days, days became weeks, weeks became months and months summed up into a year.

Its not easy, it hasn't been easy but we made it through.

Junior is now doing his grade two, Jada and Davina are doing their ECD B.

I had them enrolled early but they are doing great.

Ivy and Nacha are the ones running around the house everyday.

Nomae and Ntombi are doing their A level and so is my brother Melusi. I had him enrolled in the same school with the girls.

My mom had her kidney treated and now leaves her

lavish life in a suburb. She doesn't need to work. I mean she has the richer son in law who loves her.

Then Nnena, she is now fine but her memory is still not back. She is now lively and five months pregnant.

She doesn't stay in the family house like me. She is still a bit distant but she is happy.

I didn't think I would do it but I did it. I nursed my men back to their feet.

They now laugh and go out.

I managed to put back ties around their neck so they go to work formally dressed.

They may not say it out loud, but with just the look on their eyes, they love me and they deeply care about me. I also noticed that they can drop anything just for me. One call to any of them, he comes running.

Sasha, Gugu and Khethu are still not back. We don't talk about them. They are like an avoided topic.

What I do though, is chase off every girl who tries to play around Diego, Damon and Jordan.

Then there is Nenyasha...

Its sad but she is still living under a life support machine.

Yes, I managed to get her brothers to live again but its still a challenge to get them to accept that there is no hope for their sister.

The doctors confirmed her brain dead eight months ago. They adviced that her family switch off the machines buy they won't. They don't even wanna talk about it.

"The only thing that can save her now is a miracle."
The doctor said.

I also noticed that Dylan's life revolves around her hospital room. Every time I go there, I find him there.

They wanted to move her into the house with all her machines and a nurse but I refused.

I couldn't.

The children are all there. It can't be good.

And I know the brothers won't be able to move on with her living like that. It was better with her away and them visiting anytime they could.

Dexter and I are going strong. His brothers joke that I have become his addiction because he is always around me.

Sometimes they call from work and tell me he sneaked out and he is wanted immediately to address a meeting and by then I would be with him in bed.

We haven't really thought about having children of our own or a house of our own.

At least not until Ivy and Nacha are a bit old.

I'm their "mummy" as far as all the children of this family are concerned. Ntombi and Khethu call me sis.

We will all be home for dinner.

A message from Dexter.

Its not even lunch time yet.

I'm just preparing to go get the children from school.

Do you mean lunch? I text back.

No. Unless if you want to have me for lunch. he replies.

No. You do your work. I know you planning to have me as an excuse to run away. I reply.

He laughs and sends me a good day.

Do you want me to go get the children for you?
now its Damon.

Something is totally up.

I take my phone and call him.

"What's going on?" I ask as soon as he answers.

"Nothing. Just thought maybe you needed some help." He says. I giggle

"Okay okay....we have some French investors coming in. They don't speak English at all. And we have to speak their language. It pisses me off." He says.

I laugh.

"Lorraine is good in French. Maybe she can help." I say.

"Tell her she officially has a job. She should be here in an hour so that we polish up things." He says.

"Really? Just like that?" I ask.

"Yes really." He says and drops the call.

I'm friend is gonna miss her breath the moment I tell her the news. She loves these Kennedy brothers. It's very unfortunate that she never got to connect with her old school mate after the tragedy.

I take my phone and call her.

"Hey girlfriend." I say.

"Hey Khaya." She sounds so down.

"Are you okay?" I ask.

"I'm just pissed off. I mean we graduated two years ago but I'm still jobless. I wish I was you right now." She complains.

"Then I guess I called at the right time. Put on your formal wear and go to the Kennedy offices. You officially go yourself a job as a French translator." I tell.

She screams. I end up dropping the call because she is about to tear my ear drums.

She calls me after a few minutes.

"Its not a prank right?" She asks.

"I'm serious. They are waiting for you as we speak. You will be starting your job in less than an hour." I say.

"Oh my! I can't believe I will be rubbing shoulders with those noble men!" She says. This girl though.

I leave to go to the children's school.

Later in the evening, we all sit around the dining table and eat.

"I'm tired of being a bachelor. I'm going to get my wife tomorrow." Damon announces.

"For real?" I ask.

He nods

"Yah. I guess its time she comes back. She has had a full year break." He says. He is never serious.

"I'm gonna work things out with Gugu too. It won't be easy I know. Our path is a difficult one but I believe she still has it for me. Its very far but I can't lose her." Jordan says too.

They seem serious.

Dexter takes my hand and kisses it.

"I love you. " he whispers.

Maybe its because I'm here with him. Maybe because I stayed through it all. I knew everything but I still stayed.

Of course I don't know what happened to this Aubrey but maybe its because I don't wanna know.

All I know is that Aubrey, Leo and Mike are from the same mother who happens to be in jail so he threatened them saying as long as his mother, Alice is still in Jail, he will hunt them all and kill to the very last of them.

They assured me that none of that will happen and

we lived for a full year without anyone being hurt.

Now that Damon and Jordan are planning to bring back their wives, I think its a new page.

We all turn to look at Diego. I guess we all expect him to do the same.

He shrugs.

"Its a different story with Sasha. She knows her way back. You know how her family is. I don't want us to go back to what happened eight years ago." He says.

They all look down.

Eight years ago, I know they disappeared off the face of the earth. What happened, I really don't know.

"She will find her way back." Damon says.

They all nod.

"Khaya, we appreciate you. The bastard next to

Younis one lucky one." Jayden says. I smile and they all do.

"Mummy I want ice cream." Davina says.

Its winter, its very cold but she still eats ice cream.....

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing.

Insert #30

Anenyasha.

"So who is the jeep guy?"-Diego.

We are driving to his house in Gweru.

" Why are you so worried about him?" I snap. He chuckles..

"I'm just a brother concerned about his sister's love life." He says

"Are you concerned or you wanna ruin it before it start just like you did by chasing off all the potential guys I met over the years?" I ask him.

He chuckles again.

"Oh come on Nenyasha! Those were just a bunch of losers taking chances on you." He says.

"Oh...I see. So tell me dear brother, what kind of guys are not losers and chancers?" I ask him.

"If you could find a guy like Dy....like us your brothers or even better. It would do. I mean we want you to be with someone whom we don't have to worry about your security and yes, someone we can count on to have our backs, financially and security wise." He says.

I turn to look at him. He smirks.

"You wanted to say a guy like Dylan..." I say.

"It was just a slip of the tongue." He says and maintains a straight face.

"Do you think there is still a room for me and him?" I ask. I know he doesn't wanna talk about him but he is my best friend, he will talk about anything I bring on the table.

"I'm not talking about that dickhead." He snaps.

"That dickhead is my ex who wants me back. That dickhead is your wife's cousin brother..." I say but he cuts me off.

"A cousin brother whom she slept with and are expecting a child!" He roars. He is angry. That's exactly where I want him. Damon told me he has been cool about it and doesn't wanna talk out things.

"Yes! A child whose sole purpose is to save your very own daughter's life." I say.

"Sasha is my wife! Her and Dylan had no right to go behind my back and fuck!" He barks.

His veins are popping out. He is really angry. Maybe this was a bad idea after all but I can't stop.

Diego has a bit of a temper and it's dangerous I must say. I hope he doesn't pass the gene.

"Would you have agreed? Or would you rather been sitting on the chair watching them as they fuck and be telling him where to touch her and where not to touch her? And maybe telling Sasha how to make her noise, when to be quiet and when to scream out loud? Or you wanted to be there supervising the

rounds they have and when to come???" I snap.

"STOP ANENYASHA! You driving me insane!" He shouts.

"No Diego! I won't stop. Not until you realise how much your wife sacrificed for you, for Nacha and for this family." I say.

His whole body is shaking.

"I had a right to know and decide what I wanted." He says.

"What is it that you would have chosen Diego? " I ask. He doesn't reply. He is struggling to control his temper.

I continue, " Would you rather have chosen to let Nacha die? You saw what happened with Nacha that day. Had Sasha not done what she did, you would be living in the shadows of yourself mourning the death of your daughter by now." I tell him.

"What are you hinting Nenyasha?" He asks.

"Forgive Sasha. Do right by her. Appreciate the sacrifice she made for your family." I tell him.

He chuckles.

"So I should applaud her for opening her thighs for a man I trusted to be her cousin? I put everything on the line and trusted Dylan with you at the beginning and then with Sasha but what did he do? On both occasions he betrayed me and me a fool of my own actions!" He is angry again.

I sigh.

"I get a feeling that this isn't about the baby at all. You have issues with Dylan. You are more angry with Dylan than you are with Sasha and all this dates back to what happened years ago with me." I raise my opinion. He looks away and says nothing.

I hold his free hand.

"Diego....let go of the past." I say.

"Let go of the past that you yourself are still holding onto? Look at you Nenyasha! All your age mates are married with children but here you are. You are still single and you don't even have a boyfriend to cover it up!" He snaps.

That came from nowhere and I felt a sharp pain piercing into my heart. His words hurt me.

"What are you own about Diego? Are you mocking me?" I ask him looking him right in the eyes.

"Nenyasha, when you are mocked, I am also mocked so I will by no means mock you or myself." He says.

"So what are you saying?" I ask him.

"You are hurting sister. You haven't moved on and it eats me everyday. You were already fragile and Dylan did nothing more than leave you broken...." He says. He wanted to hold back the last word buy he already said it.

"Broken?.... You think I'm broken?" I ask him. I want to cry. He pulls over and parks on the side of the road.

"I didn't mean to put it that way.." He says regretfully, "I'm sorry."

"Sorry for what? For telling me the truth? I knew I wasn't okay but I never thought I was broken. So everyone sees me like that? Kkk guess that's the

reason you chase away all the men who try to make a move on me because you think I'm broken and desperate that I would jump to every Tom and Dick that tells me he loves me." I say crying already. He gets off the car and comes to my side. He opens the door for me and helps me out of the car. I stand leaning against the car. His hands rest on my shoulders.

"You may bebroken or whatever word that is right but you are still my sister. My best friend and that only, is what matters. No one is worth this moment. No one is worth your tears. Not me, not Dylan and not even Sasha. I just care too much for you that it pains me to see you suffer like this. Your happiness was sacrificed for me and I just want you to be happy. I will do anything, anything to make you happy. I can turn the earth upside down just for you." He says.

"Really? You would do that for me?" I ask him.

He plays with my chin.

"Anything." He says.

"If you want to see me happy then make things right

with Sasha." I say.

"Nenyasha!..." He wants to shout.

"No Diego. To be honest with you, I'm still in love with Dylan. He wants me back right now. He left everything behind including his own family just so he could come and make things right with me but I can't make things right with him if you and Sasha are not talking." I say. He looks at me and sighs.

"Nenyasha in as much as I hate Dylan with every bone and muscle in my body, I still consider him the right man for you. If you want him back then you have nothing to worry about. I will stand by you and support you. What is going on between me and Sasha shouldn't be a barrier to your happiness." He said. I closed my eyes and sighed. This issue was just too sensitive.

"Promise me you will think about it at least." I said.

He rubs my arms.

"I will sit on it. I promise." He says. I nod

"Now give me that smile.." He says tickling me. I

giggle. He smiles

"So when we go back into that car we gonna talk about something different right?" He asks. I chuckle and nod.

"But before we go back, you said you want Dylan. What will happen to your jeep guy? He seemed intrested."

There we go again.

"Firstly his name is Kelvin. Secondly he doesn't want me. He only wants us to be friends. Period." I tell him. He smirks.

"Did you tell him you already have a male best friend?" He asks. I chuckle.

"What's wrong with you?" I ask him opening the cat door.

"But honestly why would someone like him just want to become your friend? I told you most of those guys are chancers." He says.

"I don't think Kelvin is one of those taking chances." I say holding the door.

"Well just so you know, he wanted to use you to gain access to us." Hr says.

"What? No." I defend him.

"Oh yes. I'm sure he told you about his green energy stuff. He wants us to join his company with our oil company." He tells me.

Well I must applaud for him. He is smart.

"So...what did you do? Did you consider his request?" I ask.

"No. Not yet buy we might. But what I did was to tell him to get his South African hands and eyes off you. That's the only way that can make us do business with him." He says with no glimpse of guilty. I just shake my head.

"Oh. That's why he has been..." I say.

"Been what? Did he stood you up or ignore you? Coz if he did I will cut off his balls myself." He threatens.

Here we go! They threatened him to stay away from

me and now he wants to cut his balls because the guy is no longer giving me attention. Brothers!.

One year later....

I'm woken up by my phone vibrating under the pillow. I find it and look at the caller....oh no. Why her of all the people but I answer anyway.

"Ahhhhhhh" she screams the moment I answer it.

I feel like she just tore my ear drum.

"Guess what just happened..." She screams.

Its only eight in the morning and my head is just blank.

"He bought you another car? Or a house perhaps?" I ask rolling my eyes.

"You are close but well lem tell you.....your brother just asked me to move in with him in his Gweru house!" She screams.

What??

"Did he propose?" I ask panicking.

"Oh silly you. No but he just asked me to move in with him." She says. I let out a heavy sigh.

"Why do you sigh like you are relieved?" She asks.

"Uhm nothing... Its just that...umh I thought we were gonna get into the stress of preparing for a wedding." I lie.

"Oh that! You better prepare though coz him asking me to move in with his is the first step and sign that he is planning to make me a wife soon." She says.

Like hell I would allow that!

"Well I'm happy for you Sam and I gotta go now." I say.

"Oh okay but this calls for celebration. Let's have lunch and a few drink in my new home tomorrow. You and Khaya. Please?" She says. I roll my eyes again. She is starting to get into my nerves.

"Its fine. We will be there." I say and hang up.

As soon as I hang up I dial Diego's number. He answers on the third ring.

"Sorry I was in the shower." He says.

"Diego how could you? Huh?" I shout.

"How could I what?" He asks in his calm voice.

"Drop the act! You asked that bitch to move into your marital home?" I shout again..

"Relax sister. Its not like I put a ring on her pussy, sorry I mean finger." He says it so casually.

"Diego you are still legally married to Sasha. You can't bring a woman into her home." I say.

"Would you rather I go after a different pussy every day? All I want is to keep Sammy close. I don't wanna share her with anyone." He says.

"Oh woow. I have never been prouder!" I say and drop the call.

Well that's what is happening now. Diego has a

girlfriend. She is a total opposite of Sasha. The only thing they have in common is being good at spending my brother's money. They have been together for four months now and already he just invited her to stay in!

Her name is Sam. He calls her Sammy. I don't know Sam...what. Maybe its Samson, of Samuel, or Samurai, or Samaritan. I just know her as Sam.

Damon has a new girl everyday.

The wives are still not back. Khaya is there. I must say she is a very strong woman. She stays in the family home with the rest of them.

I must say she grooms them to be better men.

The children love her too much. The men are so fond of her. They would do anything for her.

Ntombi and Nomae are now in a Business school, the one the brothers attended.

Junior is now in grade one, Jada and Davina in ECD,

Ivy and Nacha are now running around the house, a year and six months old. She really did a great job on the children.

Nnena never regained her memory but I must say she is better now and heavily pregnant.

The rest of the brothers are still single and none of them is promising.

Oh, there is Samke, she and Aubrey are in my brothers' warehouse where both their bodies are in a metal box, naked and underground and well cemented.

Only their shoulders and heads are outside, the rest of their bodies are buried underground.

"Taking their lives will be doing them a greater favour, we took away their freedom!" Dexter said the day they took me to see them.

"Their lower bodies are in a metal box so its gonna

be years before the metal rots and termites get to them." Damon explained.

"The good part is they are both naked, they can have sex all day and night if they want." Desmond adds.

"And what if they want to relieve themselves?" I ask.

"Ah they can poop and pee in there. It doesn't matter because they won't smell it." Donald say and they all burst into laughter.

"Do you give them food?" I ask.

"Of course. Three times a day. They even got their phones which we recharge for them any time they want. All we want is to take away their freedom. They can talk on the phone and scream all they want but it won't be off any help. No one will find them." Diego said. I just sighed.

"You guys are cruel!" I said but they just laughed it off.

And now back to the present day, Dylan walks into the room with a tray of food.

Yes! I said Dylan.

We got back together nine months ago. I moved in with him in his Mutare home seven months ago. He treats me like a Princess that I am. His adopted sister Dineo is still with us and I got a feeling she is dating one of my brothers. I just can't figure out which one.

"Hello beautiful!" He says putting the tray on my thighs and leaning over to kiss my forehead.

"Hello handsome. You up early?" I say.

"Well let's just say I wanted I wanted to make this beautiful lady of mine breakfast and watch her as she eats in bed." He says

I smile.

"So what's up for breakfast?" I ask as I open the closed bowel and boom.....

There is a small red box enclosed in the plates. I look at him. He is just smiling.

"Open it." He says

I open it slowly and excited but my excitement is short lived as I didn't find what I expected inside.

Instead of a ring, there is a diamond necklace. I fake a smile and thank him.

He takes takes my hand, leans over and kiss me but I feel him force something into my finger. He let's go.

"You love it?" He asks. They I look at my hand.

Oh yes, a matching diamond ring is on my finger.

"Will you make me the happiest man under the sun by agreeing to marry me Aneyasha Kennedy?" He drops the questions.

I wrap my arms around his neck.

"Oh yes I will." I say. He chuckles and pulls away, takes the tray and puts it away.

We then do what we do best, fuck, sex and love making.

My phone rings that moment. Its Mimie.

I answer it. She speaks first.

"Did you know she was pregnant?" She sounds very angry.

"Who is pregnant?" I ask her.

"Dawn!!" She screams.

"What? No! Of course I didn't." I say.

"She just called from Chyna to tell us she has a six month old baby! This is the reason she went away in the first place and has been refusing to come home all this while! " she really is burning fire.

"I'm sorry Mimie. I had no idea." I say.

She drops the call without saying anything more

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #31

"Goodbye doesn't mean forever...." ~Mimie Mayz.

Sasha.

Me being me I just had my phone in my hands as I walked into what used to be my home. I don't know what awaits me.

As usual there is no guard or maid.

I get to the front door and try to open it. Its locked. Strange. Diego never locked doors. Me neither.

I don't need a key anyway. I use magic.

I get in the living room. There are couches on the floor. The room is a bit untidy. Again, I snap my hand and use my magic to tide it up then move to the kitchen. Plates in the sink. I just sigh and leave it as it is.

"Diego..." I call out. No answer.

I go upstairs to our bedroom.

There are female clothes on the bed. My dressing table has changed, she put on her things.

There is a new bikini on the bed.

Whoever she is.....

Surprisingly I'm still cool.

I being the civilized woman that I am, I gather up everything that I believe is hers in my bedroom and every other room and pack it up. I pull her bags and other belongs downstairs and put them at the centre of the room.

I go back upstairs and take a cold shower and wait.

Its around eleven in the morning.

After about an hour, I hear a car pulling in the yard. Five minutes later there are footsteps in the living room. I'm sure she is putting on hills.

The footsteps stop. I'm pretty sure she is surprised by the site of her luggage awaiting her in thr living room.

"Diego!!" She screams.

I don't here him reply. After a few seconds I hear his voice.

"Why are screaming like that?" He asks her.

"What is the meaning of this? Why are my things down here?" She asks.

"How am I suppose to know? I have been with you since we left this house." He replies coldly.

"But this is your house! You can't tell me you don't know who brought my things down here!" She shouts.

"Yes its my house but how am I suppose to know what happens in my absence?" He snaps. I get off the bed, put on my morning shoes and walk out of the room. I stand on the corridor facing them.

"Instead of you asking me those horrible questions why don't you carry back you bags upstairs." He says looking at her. She looks back at him and sighs. She grabs the bigger suitcase and is about to pull it up.

"That won't be necessary. I suggest you carry them out." I speak. My tone is very calm. They both look up. Diego stares deeper. For a second our eyes lock. The girl disturbs the moment.

"Diego what's the meaning of this? What is she doing here? And who gave her the right to pack my things up and send me out! Please talk to her. I hate drama." She says.

Diego is still looking at me. I shift my eyes from him to her and chuckle.

"Listen, this is my house and my home. I will pardon you for intruding and sleeping with my husband. Now grab your bags and leave before I do what I will regret." I say. She looks at me with unbelieving eyes then turns to look at Diego.

"Are you gonna just stand there with your hands in your pocket and say nothing?" She asks him.

He looks at her.

"I advice you do as she says otherwise things will get nasty." He says.

"Oh my God! Diego I thought you wanted me!" She exclaims.

"My wife is back as you can see. Its best that you excuse us." He says.

"Diego no!" She screams.

I run out of patience.

I wave my hand and the front door wide opens. I snap with my fingers and her send her bags flying out.

The look on her face!.....I love it.

"What just happened?..." She whispers.

"I'm sure you don't want to have that grand exit. Now get lost!" I snap. I watch her as she runs out. I close the door behind her.

Now is just the two of us. I drop my head.

He smirks.

"Breaking the rules just an hour after your arrival?"

He says.

"I was getting impatient." I say. He side smiles.

He hasn't moved an inch.

"Come here." He says. I look at him first. I'm trying to

read his expression but I can't. I take the first step ...then walk slowly to him. As I walk towards the last two stairs, he walks forward and waits for me. I stand on the last stair. He grabs me by my waist with his right hand. The left one cups my face and he kisses me passionately.

I didn't expect this at all.

He pulls off and looks me in the eyes.

"I missed you, everyday." He says then perks my lips.

Its like my tongue is tied. I can't speak.

He looks at me from head to toes, he smirks.

"You have lost some weight. Were you not getting enough food?" He asks.

Really? Is that even a question to ask.

His eyes come back to mine.

"I love you. I never stopped." He says.

This is really strange and creepy.

When I come here, I expected to find myself crawling after him for forgiveness but here we are, he is doing everything.

"Did you lose your speech?" He asks me as his hands run from my breasts to my ass. I'm wet already.

"Who is she?" I ask. I didn't mean those three words to come out. It's just the slip of the tongue.

He squeezes my ass.

He pushes me to the wall and leans forward to me. He plants a kiss on the side of my neck and breaths in my ear.

"She is nobody!" He whispers.

My breathing rate is accelerating.

"But she had moved in here. In our home." I say.

He plants two more kisses on my neck and before I realise it, my underwear is on the floor.

"That means nothing." He says. He unzips my dress from behind. My dress is next to drop to the floor.

He forces my thighs apart with his knee. I do what he wants but first I help him remove his T-shirt. He brings his lips to mine. I'm so hungry. The pleasure is too much. He removes my bra. I'm left exposed. I try to put my hands on his chest but he takes both my hands and pins them to the wall. The next thing I feel is something tying my hands.

What?

"Did you love her?" I ask.

I can't separate my hands. They are tied together.

He goes down to my breasts cups them and starts sucking them like he is feeding from them. I moan. The pleasure is too much. I want to come already yet he hasn't even touched me down there.

"You are my wife. I love only you." He says.

He carries me back to the stairs. Before I know it, my hands are tied to the poles of the stairs.

He goes down on me with his tongue until I come

and that's when I realise that he tied each leg to the staircase poles.

He stops and moves a few inches from me.

He watches me.

Then it hits me that I'm defenceless. I'm tied here naked.

"Diego...what are you doing?" I ask him.

He looks at me and smirks.

"I want you..." He says.

"Like this?" I ask.

He nods. Without warning he was back with his hands all over me. I didn't see when he removed his pants. I just felt him forcing himself inside. I literally scream from a mixture of pain and pleasure until we both came.

It was more like punishment.

He pulled out and ran upstairs. He came back with a towel on his waist. He wiped me.

He sat down on stair floor. He didn't even bother to cover me up.

"You came back...." Says. I don't know weather it's a question or relief statement.

"I was always gonna come back." I say. I guess we are having this conversation with me tied up like this.

"Why Sasha?" He asks. Why what? Why did I come back or why did I leave or maybe why did I do what I did.

"After knowing how much you I loved you, you left me?" He says.

I sigh.

"You were distant Diego. You wouldn't talk to me or let alone look at me." I say remembering how bad it had become.

"Because I was trying to find you." He says.

"I was always there." I say.

"Not after you kept things from me, slept with your cousin and got pregnant without me knowing." He roars. He is getting angry. He stands up and walks to

me, fucks me until he is satisfied. He wipes me off and goes back to his sitting position.

I guess this is what this is all about.

"I'm sorry, I didn't know what to do." I say

"Yes Sasha, this is what you should have done a year ago. You should have come to me and told me what was going on. You should have approached me but no." He says.

"I'm sorry Diego." I say.

He stands up and walks to me.

"Is it over? Are you gonna just be my wife and not some Swazi queen?" He asks me.

I nod numerous times.

"It's over now. I'm back for good." I says.

He leans over and kisses me.

"I love you. I want us to forget everything that happened. I want us to be happy together. Right my day?" He asks. I nod. Tears run down my cheeks but he kisses them dry.

"I love you." He says kissing my forehead and wraps his arms around me.

I'm glad its over.

I'm expecting him to untie me but no, he doesn't.

We start talking with me still tied to the poles and him coming to fuck me every now and then until nine pm.

That's when he decided to untie me.

We went and took an innocent shower together then went to the kitchen.

I sat down watching him as he made food for both of us.

"So where is the baby?" He asks

"I gave birth to a girl. Turns out they wanted a son. I met up with Dylan at the airport. He took her. He will raise her." I tell him. He nods.

"So what will she be to me? My wife's daughter or

my brother in law's daughter?" He asks. I look at him then he laughs

"Whatever." I say.

Three days later we went to Harare to meet up with everyone.

Just as I expected they were happy to receive me.

There is Khaya and the children. They all call her mummy.

I wanted to take Nacha into my hands and hold her but she ran off to Khaya. She has really grown up. Even Davina and Junior just gave me stares together with Samke's daughter.

I see the way everyone looks at Khaya. They must really love her. Those looks they give her, used to be mine but well, I guess now I have to earn it.

Khaya carries herself like a queen. She laughs and

talks a lot. No wonder she gets along well with everyone.

I haven't asked about Samke though. Not yet.

Nnena is heavily pregnant. Denzel hardly takes his hands off her.

We are all sitting in the living room with the children running around.

There is a knock on the door.

Desmond stands up to open up. He opens the door but then falls back and staggers to find his balance. We all stand up with the guys pulling forward their guns, two of them grabbing the children.

This family and guns!

But no. Not this time. We were not under attack.
Desmond looks like he just saw a ghost.

Then we all see why.

Nnena walks into the door.

Everyone looks at the pregnant Nnena then to the one who was standing at the door looking at her lookerliker.

"What is going on here?" The Nnena at the door asks.

We should be asking her.

Denzel steps forward.

"Who are you?" He asks her.

"Denzel its me Nnena. Who is that?" She asks. We are all confused.

We all turn to look at the pregnant Nnena.

She is still shocked.

"I thought she was you. We all thought so." Denzel replied.

"Nooo. She is not me! Who are you?" Nnena asks her pregnant lookerliker.

"Uhm....I don't know. I thought I was Nnena but I guess you being here changes everything." She says.

Now what? Which one is the real Nnena?

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #32.

Nnena

When I knock on the door, the brother who opens for me looks like he just saw a ghost. He staggers and falls back with his butts.

I invite myself in but I'm shocked by what I find inside.

A woman who looks exactly like me is in there heavily pregnant and that's when I understand their reaction.

Everyone seems to be confused especially when I ask this woman who she is and tells me she thought she was me! What crap!

Denzel turns to Sasha.

"First...who is who?" He asks her. I roll my eyes. Now he is consulting his oracle to know who I am.

I'm disappointed in him. Like how can he be sleeping with another woman who looks like me and not know that's not me. I mean I expect him to know me, to know every scar and birth mark on my body.

Sasha shrugs.

"There is nothing I can do. You have slept with both of them so I can't really tell which one is the real Nnena except maybe if you had a child together."

She says.

"Oh puh-lease people. This is me. What you should be worried about is finding out who this woman you have been staying with and wifing for the past I don't months is. I'm Nnena! She doesn't even know who she is!" I snap. They are all quiet and looking at me.

I sigh, look at them and roll my eyes and walk on. I need to freshen up. I smell like trash right now.

"Wait..." Nenyasha says. I stop.

"So if you are the real Nnena, where have you been all these months?" She asks.

I chuckle.

"You don't wanna know trust me." I say and walk up the stairs.

I'm pretty sure she uses what used to be my room so I go to Nenyasha's room to freshen up.

I even put on her jeans.

Now I'm hungry so I go back downstairs.

I find them still there sitting in silence.

I walk past them to the kitchen.

I find a box of pizza. I take and pour myself juice then walk back to the lounge.

I find an empty couch and suit myself. All their eyes are on me.

I dig into my food quietly but then their eyes are becoming heavy by each bite I take.

"What??" I snap.

"You can't just show up here, clean up, put on my sister's dress and eat my food..." Denzel says.

"I'm hungry and I just had a long day. I don't see why not. Besides what did you expect? You want me to be yelling at you for replacing me with my lookerliker whom only God knows where she came from!" I snap.

"Mummy I want pizza too." This little girl says behind me. Oh...its Nacha. When I left she was just six months.

"That's strange. Nacha has never called Nnena here mummy." This other woman says. I'm sure she is a new wife. I wonder whose.

"Are you sure Khaya?" Sasha asks her.

Oh so she is Khaya she nods.

"Nacha is spiritually connected to all the wives of this family. She can't be mistaken on this one."

Sasha says.

I don't comment.

My dear looker liker stands up and goes upstairs.

"Where were you all this time Nnena?" Denzel ask me. I sense anger in his tone.

"Well...it was such an adventurous year for me.

Was jailed the first five months charged with a crime of being a prostitute who happened to raid a businessmen's safe box.

I served five months and was kidnapped at the jail

gate the day I was released by a group of men who locked me up for a whole two months demanding that I tell them where I kept the diamonds we robbed together. They were surely going to kill me had not one of them fallen for me and decided to secretly release me.

I was in Bulawayo by then. The day I wanted to get in the bus and go back home was captured by some policemen and sent to Engutshenimental institution. According to them I was a run away patient they have been looking for for the past eight months. They locked me up, drugging me with their stinking pills for the past five months. I'm only here today because I escaped. I'm sure they are looking for me as we speak." I briefed them on the life I had been living. It was one hell of an experience.

"You making this up aren't you?" Denzel asks.

"Denzel, when you are looking at me, do you see the same woman you took out of the convent? Huh? Do you see that sweet Nnena who had no experience of the cruel outside world?" I ask him. I'm angry because I blame him for everything I went through.

Yes I left that night but he should have followed me the moment he discovered I left. Why didn't he look for me?

"You have changed." He says.

"Yes I have. The outside world changed me. Just as I told you, the world hasn't been so fair to me. I have been physically tortured and humiliated. I have had the worst life experiences. Its horror for someone who was once nun!" I vent out.

They are all looking at me. Denzel's facial expression is warming up. I see he wants to walk to me and maybe hug me or whatever...

He hesitates before walking to me.

"Mummy...." Nacha says shaking me. I then remember I haven't given her the pizza. I hand her the plate and she smiles walking away from me.

My looker liker walks into the room.

"I'm leaving." She announces. Denzel turns to her.

"What do you mean you are leaving?" He asks her.

"It's clear I'm not supposed to be here. Everything was a mix up. Now that your wife is back, what's left for me besides to leave?" She says.

"You can't just leave Nnena." He says to her.

"I'm not Nnena!" She screams at the same time with me screaming, "She is not Nnena!"

"Whooh whooh ladies. You can share the name for now, " It's Damon. He points at me, "You are Nnena #1 for now," then turns to point at her, "And you are Nnena #2. Right?" He says.

The rest of the guys laugh. That's the problem with this family, they find everything to be a joke.

"Listen, Nne...you can't leave like this. Just give us a few days to figure this out." -Denzel.

"There is nothing you can figure out. I don't even know my name!"-#2

" And that's another reason you can't leave. Right now you are safe here. We are the only people you

know." One of the brothers says.

"I will find my family, wherever I came from." She says.

"You don't have your memory. Where do you start searching? Let us help you." Another one says.

"And besides, there is a chance that you are the real Nnena." Another one says. I eye him. He shrugs.

"I just meant to say she is pregnant, she can't leave with our child." He says feeling uncomfortable by the way I'm looking at him.

"A child who is not meant to be here! I'm pretty sure she is your real wife. If you guys had been a part of my life before I lost my memories, I'm sure I would have remembered something by now." She says.

She sounds like a sweet warm person. Denzel looks at me begging me with his eyes to say something to her.

"Please stay. I'm sure there is a better explanation to this. I can't let you go and pretend as if nothing happened. That would be so inhuman of me,

especially that you don't have your memories." I say.
She sighs.

"Fine, but I'm only giving you a week to do something." She says sitting down.

They all nod.

I'm surprised Sasha is quiet.

She has a mouth that never sleeps.

"Oh maybe you guys are twins, separated at birth."
Anenyasha suggests.

"Not according to my uncle." I say.

"Speaking of my uncle, how is he?" I ask.

"He is fine. Just ageing." #2 says. I nod.

"Or maybe Nnena there has been living your life..."
Damon suggested looking at #2.

"What do you mean?" She asked him.

"I mean that she has obviously on three occasions they thought she was you." He said.

He is right. Why didn't it occur to me the moment I saw her?

"A prostitute, a robber and a lunatic?She doesn't look anything like those three. And besides how can she be all three things at once?" Denzel defended her. Woow.

"Maybe there are two more." Diego says with a smirk. I just chuckle.

Sasha

"We won't be going back home today. We have to stay here while I help solve the Nnena puzzle." Diego says to me two hours after Nnena's arrival. We were in our bedroom.

I nod. I understand, it must be really hard on Denzel. I mean he has been living with the wrong woman for

the past ten months and even got her pregnant and now boom, the real Nnena appears.

"Its okay. There is nothing to rush to anyway." I say. He leans over and kisses my forehead.

"We are going out now. I'm sure you girls need to bond and catch up." He says.

I smile. He nods at me then walks out.

I decide to go downstairs and be with the women and children.

I find Khaya and Nnena #1 in the kitchen.

Nenyasha walks in right behind me.

"I'm sorry girls but I need to go now. Dylan wants me home." Nenyasha says.

She is so alive! Something I never saw buy just felt. When she was dating Dylan I was blind. When I gained my sight they weren't together.

"I see he is doing a great job on you." I say with a smile

"Of course, only that now there is a five month old baby in the picture." She says.

Nnena and Khaya look confused.

I just chuckle.

She says her goodbyes and leave.

"You did a really great job on everyone here Khaya." I comment. She smiles.

"It wasn't easy buy well....we are here today." She says.

"So...you back now?" She asks. I feel there is more to her statement.

"Yah. I'm back now." I say. She pours herself some wine and drinks it at once.

"And you madam, how have you been holding up?" I ask Nnena.

She chuckles.

"What do you expect? I'm just tougher and right now I don't know how to handle the situation at hand."

She says.

"They will build the puzzle don't worry." I say assuringly to her.

"I don't know Sasha...what if this wasn't meant to be my life, my path?..." She says.

"What do you mean? Of course this is your life and your path. What you and Denzel have won't be broken. He loves you." I tell her. She shakes her head.

"She is pregnant." She says.

"So what?" I snap.

"It changes everything." She says.

Khaya is just quiet sipping her wine listening. I'm sure she doesn't have anything to say or just doesn't wanna say anything. I mean she has been living with this pregnant Nnena since she got here and I'm sure they have a special bond as the only wives who had been there through thin and thick.

"She is pregnant only because Denzel and everyone else thought she was you. Now that you are here, it changes everything. What Denzel feels, he feel it for

you, not her." I assure her.

"But what if they developed some bond that I won't be able to break? What if things are never gonna be okay between me and him?" She says. She is really worried. I look at Khaya begging her to say something.

She speaks finally.

"Listen Nnena...you are what Denzel loved and still loves. He took you out of that convent and holy life because he loved you. I don't believe there is room for him to fall for another woman, no matter what. She is only pregnant because he thought he was making a baby with you." She says

"I hear you girls but my fear is what if everything was never meant for me but for her?

I mean I only agreed to be with Denzel because I saw it in a vision and I thought that's what God wanted.

But now I think I misinterpreted the vision. Maybe God was trying to show me her and since I didn't know anything about her, I assumed it was me!

Maybe I was just supposed to be there as a catalyst but I got it all wrong and now my whole life is a mess!" She says with tears running down her eyes.

I walk over to her and hug her.

"Shhhh. You are over thinking this whole thing darling. Denzel is your husband, not by mistake or whatever but because of fate. You were destined to be together. This other woman.....don't think about her. She won't destroy what you two built together." I say to her. We remain like that until she calms down.

"Thank you. I'm just gonna have some rest now." She says then walks out.

This family's drama never ends.

I walk over and get a glass and pour myself wine too. Khaya has almost finished the bottle by herself.

"Don't tell me you have a drinking problem?" I tease her.

She giggles.

"Trust me you need it if you have to control grown up men, teenagers, baby mamas and little children." She says gulping down her glass.

"It must have been critical." I say. She smirks.

"So...I'm taking Nacha with us when we leave, I don't know when." I say she looks me through the glass then she puts it down.

"Noo!" She snaps. I don't understand her reaction.

"What do you mean no?" I ask her.

"You can't take her." She says.

I chuckle.

"I wasn't really asking. I was telling you." I snap.

"Listen...whether you were asking or telling me..I don't care. Either way you are not taking Nacha away from me." She says.

My patience is being tested. What's wrong with her.

"She is mu daughter. I can take her anytime I want and I don't need your permission." I snap. I'm getting angry.

"Sasha...she might be your daughter buy I raised her to be the sweet little girl that you see today. I stayed up with her at night while she was sick. I was the one who was there to pick her up and dust her off every time she slipped and fell." She flashed it on my face.

"Its not my fault you know. I know in your head you concluded that I was a bad mother but you have no right to judge me! You don't know me or what I sacrificed to be here." I tell her.

"Sasha, I don't need to know you and no I'm not judging you but thing is you can't come here and start changing living arrangements. I raised Nacha and she is good as my own.

You speak of sacrifices.... I have no child of my own today or a house of my own today because Nacha and Ivy are still too young to have a baby sister. You might be the eldest wife and have probably been here long before me but you must know that I was here with you children and your men when you were all gone...." She said. She is interrupted by Dexter who is now standing on the door.

We both stand frozen.

"Are you girls okay?" He asks. I look at Khaya. She gets the message. We both smile and nod.

"Of course." Khaya says

"I thought you guys were out." I say.

"Oh...we just came back. Besides we pay people." He says walking to Khaya.

I chuckle.

"Well then, I will go check on Diego." I say leaving the room.

Never before had I quarrelled with any wife in the family. We settled our differences and we knew not to toe each other's lines.

Maybe its because we knew that it would affect the brothers if we were ever to fight.

But this Khaya, I don't think she is gonna be easy to tame.

Its even worse because these men worship she walks on.

I went to my bedroom. I found Diego on his laptop.

I said hie and proceeded to go to the bathroom. I showered and came back.

I lotioned quietly and got into my sleep wear.

I felt Diego's eyes heavy on me but I didn't look his side.

I got into the blankets.

"Are you okay?" He asks.

"Yes." I reply.

"Its only four pm. Are you sleeping already?" He asks

Stupid him. Can't he see I'm in my night gowns meaning I'm sleeping?

"Yes I'm sleeping." I say pulling a blanket over my head. I hear him sigh. A few seconds later he walks out

He comes back after about half an hour or less. I pretend to be sleeping but he doesn't buy it.

"Sasha what happened?" He asks standing at my feet. I don't answer him.

"Sasha I'm talking to you. What happened between you and Khaya?" He asks. I get up and sit.

"She told you?" I ask.

He chuckles with irritation.

"No she didn't but Dexter did. He is worried." He says.

"Worried about what?" I snap.

"Sasha you know how my brothers feel about you and you not liking their wives hurts them. They can't handle it. They don't have to choose whether to side with you or their wives and so make them to choose." He lays it out to me. I shrug.

"That's not it. You know I will never do such a thing." I say.

"What was it about?" He asks.

I look away.

"Sasha..." He says.

"I just told her I'm taking Nacha with me but she kinda refused me." I said.

He sighs and walks to sit next to me.

"Khaya won't release Nacha to you so easily and you must understand that it comes from her motherly instincts. She needs to be sure that Nacha is comfortable with you first. She needs you to prove to her that she can trust you with Nacha." He says.

"Trust me? Nacha is my daughter! I don't need to prove myself worth of her to anyone!" I snap.

"A daughter whom you left when she was just five months. Khaya raised her. The least you can do is being grateful." He snaps.

"Oh...so you are siding with her? I'm your wife Diego and Sasha is my daughter." I say. I feel my tears coming.

"I'm not picking sides. I'm just trying to make you see

where Khaya is coming from." He says. I just nod.

"Sasha, I know you are Nacha's mother and I don't doubt you for a moment that you can take our daughter home and take very good care of her and not leave her again but we can't tell Khaya that and expect her to buy it. She loves these children like her very own and she will fight anyone to the grave who tries to come between her and them.

So I'm begging you my love, just understand that she is of good heart. Let's just buy sometime. I'm sure she will let us take our daughter home before we even know it." He says holding my hands. I nod my head. He pulls me into a hug.

I really can't believe this is happening now.

But for peace to rein, I will lie low. Besides there is this Nnena mystery that needs to be uncovered. Mine is no bigger issue. I don't wanna be selfish.

"People I'm going out to find my wife! I'm tired of this

life!" Damon announces from downstairs.

Diego and I laugh.

"How has he been though?" I ask.

"Very troublesome. I'm sure his dick has been in every hole that crosses his path." Diego teases. I laugh.

"Khethu is gonna deal with him brutally." I say.

"A play boy will always be a play boy. She will never find out." He says. I just smile looking at him.

"Go dog!" Desmond calls out from wherever he is.

[8/6, 16:16] Mimie: NoThing to SomeThing

Insert #33

"I long to speak out the intense inspiration that comes to me from the lives of strong women."

By Ruth Benedict

Khethu

Its been one full year without seeing my husband and my lil sister. I guess I'm a bad sister after all.

But I needed to breath. I was suffocated.

I don't know but I'm angry with Damon somehow. Yes I left him but I believe he could have done more to stop me. Or at least come after me. Its been a year now and still no single text or call to even check if I'm still alive.

Its strange however that he hasn't cut me off financially. My credit card is still working and no matter how much I use, it never runs dry. I have come to that level in life where I don't worry or bother to check how much I have in my bank account. Its safe to say I'm a rich divorcée.

Sasha called a four days ago to tell me that she went

back. I wish I had her courage. I know Damon and I had something strong going on but I'm not too confident to walk back to him. Sasha has the guts...not after everything that went on between them.

"My life is perfect now. I'm happy. I can't live everyday of my life waiting to be broken. You all can go back, I'm not going back to that stone hearted beast." Gugu said when I called her to tell her about Sasha.

I don't blame her. She had seen it all in that family.

I feel like going out tonight. I haven't really gone out since a month ago.

I check the time, its twenty past seven pm. I decide I will be back before eleven.

I dress up and leave.

Yes I'm in a two roomed house but I drive a car that costs more than my house multiplied by five.

In other words if I sell this car, I can afford to get myself a bigger house but I don't want one.

I drive to the downtown bar.

Yes I'm going to drink and get drunk. Reminds me of my old days when I used to be in the streets selling my body....gone are the days.

Its just me as usual.

I get in and find a free chair at the far end of the counter.

I go see and order a drink.

I feel the eyes of the bitches on me. I'm here ten minutes only and already they are jealous. If only they knew.

One guy walks to me. I must say he has no manners

because he comes and wraps his filthy hands around my waist and kisses my neck.

"Why is such an Angel sitting alone?" He says. I turn and look at him.

"This Angel is a married woman so if you don't mind, do remove your hands around me." I say sipping my drink.

He smirks.

"This place isn't for people of your status." He says his hands still on me.

"There is no tag on the door." I say removing his hands but he presses them stronger. I look at him and fake a smile.

"You don't wanna mess with me." I warn him. He takes it like its a joke. He is dog! Maybe I shouldn't be here.

The bartender walks to us.

"Sir...there is a man over there who asked that you get your hands off his woman." He says to this dog.

He does remove his hands off me. That leaves me wondering who my rescuer is.

"And where is he who request that?" He asks. The bartender points him to someone but I couldn't see who exactly.

The dog left and went to where he was pointed to. I continued having my drink as if nothing happened.

The bartender brings a drink to me.

"I didn't order." I say

"There is a man over there who bought it for you." He says..

"Take it back. I can afford to buy my own drink." I say. The guy shrugs but does so.

After a few seconds, I see him.

Its like I'm dreaming but he is really standing right next to me. Oh my God I'm in deep trouble.

"Its so rude to refuse one's drink." He says. Its like I have lost my speech

For what seemed like forever I kept staring at him until he waved his hand in front of my eyes.

"I can afford my own drink." I say. He smirks.

"I like that." He says. He pulls a chair and sits next to me.

He orders a drink and we drink quietly. Its awkward.

"What are you doing here Damon?" I ask finally.

"I came to have a drink with you." He says. I chuckle.

"All the way from Harare?..." I say.

"I missed you. I miss you everyday." He says. I look at him. He looks at me.

"After a year? Where were you all these months?" I ask but I don't wait for his response. I grab my phone and walk out. I don't see him follow so I drive home.

I locked my door when I left but now its open. I'm

scared but I pull on a brave face and walk in.

The lights are off. I go to the bedroom first. I switch on the lights and I see a human figure on my bed. I almost jump out of my skin before I realize its Damon. He is lying comfortably on my bed with his shoes on. How did he get here so fast?

"What are you doing here! God you freaked me out! And your shoes on my bed....when did you become so...?" I couldn't even find the right word.

He gets up and sits.

"You said you were suffocated. I was giving you some air." He says with a straight face.

I sigh.

"Don't you think its too late for explanations?" I ask staring at him..

"Nothing is ever too late. You are still my wife.

Nothing ever changed." He says.

"Wife? You divorced me!" I scream.

"We were not joined by a piece of paper Khethu. I told you that." He says walking to me.

"You made me sign them." I say.

"Only because I wanted you to feel like you had your freedom." He says

He is getting to close. I move a step back, he follows. I move again until I'm pressed against the wall.

"Don't touch me!" I hiss. He looks at me and smirks then moves back.

"Why are you here?" I ask him again.

"I came to take you back home. I need you and so does your sister and everyone else at home." He says

"I'm not going back there with you." I say.

"Fine! Anywhere we are as long as we are there together is home to me. We can just stay here. Just

the two of us but I must warn you that it won't be long before the whole family comes and try to squeeze in here. And I doubt you would want to draw attention to yourself. I must comment you did your best to keep a low profile. I'm proud of you." He says throwing himself on the bed.

"What? You can't stay here! And you right, I don't wanna draw attention to myself. I was happy here." I say

"Its your choice my love. You come back home with me or we stay here together and let the drama unfold." He says.

Stupid dog.

I ignore him. I remove my clothes in front of him, wrap a towel around my body and go to the bathroom.

I get into a cold shower.

"Are you bathing Khethu?" He asks. He is standing on the door judging from the proximity of his voice.

I ignore him. He opens the door and peeps.

"Stupid you! Close the fucken door!" I scream.

"Can I join you?" He asks with his hand still inside.

"Nooo!" I scream. He gets in anyway and he starts removing his clothes.

"What are you doing? I said no!" I say to him.

"I heard you. I'm getting in the tub. You can continue with your shower." He says carrying his naked self into the bath tub. Damn I miss his body. He looks even more sexier.

He faces the opposite direction and starts bathing.

"You know this is my house and I will not let you invade my privacy like this."

I say to him. He chuckles.

"Whatever is yours is also mine Khethu." He says. Then he changes the subject, " I have decided that we should actually have the children. I was selfish." He says. Really? Is this the time to bring this up?

"You are crazy if you think I'm gonna get back with

you." I say.. "There is no need because we never really broke up." He says.

That's it. I'm leaving him to have his bath alone. I leave the bathroom.

Hardly two minutes later he walks into the bedroom totally totally nude, with no glimpse of shame. My eyes pop out.

My lips are already shaped to say "woow" but I fight the them.

"Woow....you wanna say?" He says to me.

"Oh noo that's stupid. You can't walk around here naked. Where did you leave your clothes?" I ask him fighting the urge to look.

"My underwear is dirty. My clothes are sweaty." He says.

"Well go wash them!" I scream.

"I will still be naked. Can I borrow your underwear?" He says. I can't believe him. I open the drawer and take out a thong and throw it to him. It lands on his face.

"A g-string? Khethu really?" He asks.

"That's all I have." I say. He smirks. He puts it on. He put the front side at the back and the string part of it went at the front..I can't hold it anymore, I laugh my lungs out.

God! I miss laughing

He doesn't laugh.

"What's wrong?" He asks clueless..

"Its supposed to be the other way round." I say..

"Oh...I know. Its just that I got one hole down there and its at the back and I don't want it filling with air." He says..

I'm defeated. I throw him a morning gown. He puts it own..

"I'm hungry." He says. He is always hungry.

I want to tell him to go suit himself in the kitchen but I reserve it. I stand up and go prepare food for him. I call him out to come and eat.

"So are you coming?" He asks as I watch him eat.

"Damon...you can't expect things to just go back to where they were." I say.

"I know but we can both try to make it work." He says. Hr sounds serious right now.

"I'm tired Damon. Can we leave this for some other day?" I say.

"I'm not saying make the decision now. What I'm asking now is we go back home together and try to work things out from there. I can't be away from home for long. My brothers need me but I can't really function well without you Khethu. I will be of Much help to my family when you are there with me." He says.

I'm touched but I can't bulge.

"Eat tour food. I'm going to bed." I say and leave the room.

I and get in my blankets. He follows after a few minutes. He comes and gets into the blankets

I feel something Pocking me.

"Is that your hand or..." I ask opening the blankets.
This guy though.

"What happened to the gown I gave you?" I ask after
find him with a hard on and naked.

He shrugs.

"I feel like I'm wearing a dress. I can't." He says. I
shake my head and try to get up and go find him a
pyjama but he grabs me instantly.

I try to fight him but I'm too late. He didn't waste
time with foreplay, he just forced my legs apart and
penetrated. In less than a second I was moaning and
screaming to him to go deeper.....

I'm waken up by loud noise from the TV. I check the
time, its 4a.m.

He will never change.

My pussy is inching. I'm sure it's even sore. We
hardly slept. We were on it all night. I really missed
having sex.

Believe it or not, I was a faithful wife for a full year. I didn't sleep with any other man. But I think its a totally different issue with him.

I drag my tired self to the living room.

Unbelievable but hr is dripping wet with sweat. He is dancing.

He doesn't even see me get in the room as he is busy enjoying himself. I go and switch off the TV and that's when he comes back to reality.

"Really Damon? This early morning you are dancing and making noise? Do you even care about other people's sleep?" I snap at him.

"I don't trust the people around here so I couldn't go jogging. There is no gym in here so I decided to go with the alternative." He says walking to me. He wraps his arms around me and kisses me.

"Or....I can go for plan B..." He says squeezing my bum. I can't believe it but I find myself smiling.

"No...not after you manhandled me all night. I think

I'm sore down there." I say.

"Well that's what happens when you starve your husband for a full year." He says.

I just chuckle.

The next seven days, we spent it in our two roomed house until I could take it no more. He didn't leave the house. He is always bored and sex is the only source of entertainment, from all angles.

"Its fine...we can go home now." I say on day seven after we finished yet another session on the kitchen counter.

He smiles.

"Only when you tell me you forgive me completely." He says.

"Damon..."

"Come on....you can do this. Its just as easy as 1..2...3." He says.

"Fine. I forgive you." I say after a moment.

"Now we have make-up sex then we go." He says already in between my legs with his head.

Crap. Then it hits me. We haven't been using any protection. I stopped taking the contraceptive pills a year ago.

I'm sure a life is already growing up inside me.

Am I ready to have a baby now?

"Were you serious about having children?" I ask as we drove back to Harare. He takes my hand and rubs it with his thumb.

"I was a fool. A very selfish one not to want to have fruits of our love. Something opened my eyes. I want children with you." He says. I nod.

"We gonna have a lot of children." He says smiling. I giggle.

"How many?" I ask.

"More than 13." He says. I swallow hard.

"I need some water." I say. I want to change the topic.

"Everyone is in Harare. I think its best that we go there too." He says. I agree. I'm curious to see the two Nnenas.

We are welcomed by the children.

Oh my God! They have all so grown.

"Mummy!!!" Nacha throws herself at me. When I left she was only six months. I'm surprised she recognises me.

"My little Angel. I missed you. You have grown really big now." I say kissing her forehead.

"Mummy gives me lots of food." She says. I smile. Then comes Davina. She is growing so beautiful. I pick them up one after the other, all five of them.

I wonder what they did with Samke.

Sasha came out first.

"The year has been good to you. You are glowing."
She says hugging me

"She wasn't like this seven days ago." Damon says. I just look at him and chuckle.

"Its actually the opposite. He looks more alive and himself within seven days." Khaya says coming out. I have only seen her in pictures. I giggle and walk over to hug her. Dexter come just after her. He looks all grown up. I guess marriage did him a good job. I thought he was going to be the last man standing.

"My club queen..." He says resting his arms on Khaya's shoulders. A year ago, he would have come for a hug but now he doesn't.

"I thought you had forgotten that name." I say. He laughs.

"Not until you give me that professional B.J." he says. He didn't change.

"Are you two flirting in our presence?" Khaya says laughing.

"These days I'm not worried now that you are here,

your husband was a biggest threat when it came to my wife." Damon says and we all laugh.

Diego come out, looking sexy as never before. I look at Sasha and I find her blushing just staring at him.

This guy is one of those men whom you can't help but develop a crush on everyday even if he is your husband of ten years. Thats Sasha and Diego for you. Its like they just met everyday. You wouldn't tell that they have been together for years.

"Are you sure you wanna be here because if I tell you what he has been doing for the past one year you wouldn't even wanna look at him..." Its Desmond. He is shirtless as he comes out. He has a good body like the rest of them. I wonder why he is still single.

"I can still divorce him." I say with a smile. He chuckles and comes for a hug but Damon is quick to push him off.

"No no no...you are not hugging my wife when you are shirtless like that." He says.

Desmond chuckles.

"Scared she will feel how good I am and dump you?"

He teases.

"Whatever. Go find your own woman." He says.

"Coming from someone whose wife just pitied him and decided to come back to him..." Its....I don't know him. Nenyasha is resting on his chest as they walk to us. By the look of things, he is Nenyasha's man.

"Oh please. If we start talking about being pitied we should be talking about you. You are very lucky that our sister graced you with her pity and decided to come back to you after five good years." Damon says.

That means the guy is...Dylan.

"Came back for the blood money?" Nenyasha says. I can't read her expression. Its like she is mocking me in a way. I force a smile.

"Is it just me or everyone notices that she is

pregnant?" Sasha says referring to Nenyasha.

Nenyasha shrugs. That explains it.

"He wouldn't dare make our sister pregnant." Denzel hisses coming out of the house.

"I don't shoot plastic bullets."- Dylan.

They were all laughing and joking a moment ago but now their faces turn to those of angry snakes ready to attack.

" You don't mean it right?"-Diego.

"Girls, let's go inside. You don't wanna watch this Tom and Jerry show trust me." Nenyasha says. She doesn't seem to care. Denzel however grabs her hand.

"You are not pregnant right?" He asks her.

"Duh... We getting married." She says waving a ring in his face. It has a greenish stone. I don't know whether its diamond or what but I know its one of those rare and expensive stone minerals.

All their faces light. These guys though.

"Really? When were you guys planning to let us know?" Sasha says excited.

"Probably after the wedding. We are planning a court wedding."-Dylan.

" May the God of thunder strike you dead. You two will have a white wedding and I will walk my sister down the aisle dog."-Damon.

"And where will I the older brother be when you do that?" Its Jayden. He says approaching us.

"I'm now the oldest since I'm married with two children." Jordan says right behind him.

"Everyone grab your wife let's see the bachelors! Oops you are one of the bachelors because your wife is not here." Dexter teases him.

We could spend the whole day doing this standing right on this spot.

Sasha suggest that we all go inside.

The rest of the guys come down and we sit and talk.

"Where is Nnena?" I ask.

"There is Nnena #1 and #2." Damon says. Everyone chuckles. Derrick as usual is on his phone.

"I think I just cracked the puzzle." He says.

"What is it?" Jayden asks.

"Nnena.... The other one is a spy. She is a member of a protected and sworn to secrecy branch of the CIO." He says.

"That won't be me because I was a nun!" Nnena says coming down the stairs. I must say she has changed. She is now....lively. The Nnena I knew was quite reserved.

She walks to me and I stand up for a hug.

"The year has clearly been good to you." She says.

"To you too." I say.

"Oh no girl. I have been in Jail for months, kidnapped for months and put in a mental institution for months." She says sitting on Denzel's lap. So unlike

the Nnena we all knew.

"Or you could be the spy. How do we know you are not on an undercover mission as we speak?" Donald says to her. That's too hush.

"What? That can't be. The spy or whatever she is is upstairs. She is pretending to lose her memory so that she doesn't get caught." Nnena says. She has a point.

"What if she really lost her memory and you are just taking advantage of that? I mean you are a spy, you are smart. You probably know everything there is to know. You were trained to do so." Dylan says.

"Had I not gone through what I went through the past year and left me stronger, I would have been shuttered by how I have been treated since I came to this house.

What hurts me though is that even the guy who is supposed to be my husband can't even recognise me." Nnena snaps standing up and going to the kitchen. Her looker liker walks down the stairs. She is heavily pregnant and finding it hard to climb down.

Denzel gets up and goes to help her.

This is what Nnena was like.

Quiet and reserved.

They both sit.

"Hie." I say.

"Hello." She says.

Even their voices are the same.

"You must be Khethu..." She says. I smile and nod.

Now this is the real Nnena.

If she was on some undercover mission I don't think she would get pregnant. That would be lame.

They are even holding hands with Denzel.

The Nnena who is not pregnant walks back into the room.

"When I came back here, I told myself I wasn't gonna go back anywhere. I promised myself to deal with whatever comes to me when while I'm here. I went

through what I went through because of you Denzel. If it wasn't for you, I would still be living my holy life at the convent but no I'm here. Its really heartbreaking that you can't even tell me apart from my looker liker. You agree with everyone here that I'm a spy who came into your life to do God knows what. But the main reason I came back here instead of going back to my uncle is because I thought you would protect me from everything else.

Its clear you can't do that because you don't know if I'm even the real Nnena. I'm going away for the good of everyone. If you finally work out everything you will come for me. I will go back to my uncle. If you don't find me there just know that I will be out there somewhere in danger because of this spy you think is a wife." Nnena says. She is really emotional but she fights her tears back. Everyone is now quiet in the room. Only her broken voice could be heard. On that she walks out.

"Wait..." Her pregnant version says.

"You shouldn't go. If anyone has to go then it should be me." She says. She is warm.

"You are pregnant. You can't go." Denzel says.

"Is that the only reason you don't want her to go Denzel or you strongly believe that she is your real wife?" Nnena#1.

Denzel shrugs.

"Listennone of you is going anywhere. We will figure everything out. Besides now that we know one of you is out to get us, we can't take the risk of letting you go." Jordan says.

"I wont stay here and be treated like a prisoner or threat or whatever. I'm going." Nnena says and walks out through the door. No one tries stop her.

"Are you gonna just met her go?" I ask .

They all shrug.

Khaya's phone rings. She leaves the room and goes to answer it.

She comes back after a few minutes..

She avoids eye contact with me. Something is up

and it has something to do with me.

"Ntombi is coming home. She says she is pregnant."
She announces.

"What!!!!????? She is only 18! She can't be pregnant!"
I hiss. I'm shocked. I'm pained.

I love look at Damon. I don't like the expression on his face. I expected him to be just as angry as I am but what I see on his face is Guilty.

"Damon did you...?" I want to ask if he knew about this but he interrupts me.

"I can explain Khethu. It was a mistake." He says already on his knees. I'm confused.

"What do you mean? What are you saying? Are you saying you...oh my! Damon you..." I can't say it.
Everyone is quiet now.

The front door flung open.

Daisy, Mimie and Dawn walk in. Mimie is carrying a small boy on her hips who looks exactly like these men here.

"Sisters..." Diego says standing up.

Everyone seems shocked to see them but these two are burning with rage on their faces.

"Who is the father of this baby here?" Daisy asks them. She looks impatient to get the answer. Damon is still on his knees.

The room goes quiet.

"I said who got Dawn pregnant?!" She roars at them. No one answers.

"You can ask this one here on his knees. He just impregnated his wife's 18 year old sister. I'm sure he wouldn't think twice about sleeping with his best friend \ niece." I say looking at Damon.

"What??? Damon!!" Mimie hisses putting the baby down and advancing towards Damon. She was ready to attack him but Dexter ran to stand between them.

"No no no sister. He didn't do it." Dexter defends him.

"Who did then?" He screams at him.

"I'm sure the child just looks like us as we are his uncles." Jayden tries to reason with them.

"Shut up I know what I'm saying. This boy here is

your seed. Dawn won't give us the name but you boys will not withhold that name from us now start talking." She roars.

Dexter is sweating.

He looks at Khaya. I know this look. Its the same look that Damon gave me just moments ago.

"I did..."-Dexter.

Everyone goes like , " What????? "

"Dexter you said what?" Khaya demands stepping forward to him.

"The child is mine." He says agains.

"Yazi Dexter ungafuni ukungizwa! Its mine its mine ukuthini? So you go around sleeping with your niece and..." Trust me when a Ndebele woman is scorned, you don't wanna feel her wrath.

"Who is this?" Mimie asks.

"She is my wife." Dexter says. Did he just get married without his sisters knowing.

"Your what? You got married without letting us

know?" Daisy is shocked.

There is so Much drama in this family.

"And what is he doing here?" Daisy asks looking at Dylan.

Its time for Nenyasha to bow her head.

"We are getting married." She says in a low voice.

"And she is pregnant..."-Dylan.

" I have never been prouder! Just one year with us away and everything is a mess!" Daisy says sitting down looking defeated. At least Nnena has left.

Oh no! She walks back.

"I forgot my phone..." She says but freezes the moment she sees the sisters.

"What the hell is going on here?" Mimie asks shocked.

Nnena smirks.

"Your brother brother got another woman pregnant

thinking she was me and now he doesn't believe its really me." She says with her newly found attitude.

"Like father like sons! Look at you. You are married and you have children outside wedlock. Diego you can just confess too and tell your wife if you too have a child with another woman.", Daisy says. She is defeated.

Sasha gives him that " you wouldn't dare look."

"I don't have a child outside wedlock Sasha." He says. I'm sure he means it.

"You better not." Sasha says.

"And where the hell is Gugu?" Mimie asks.

"She is not here." Jordan says.

"I can see she is not here. Where is she?" She asks .

"She uhm ...she left me after her mother's funeral and the baby's death. " he says.

"Oh congratulations. I'm sure you are breathing.

She will come back don't worry. Mom left dad for

sixteen years but still came back. Don't lose hope."
She says sarcastically.

"Dexter go take the other two babies in the car. They are sleeping." Mimie says sitting down.

When they walked through that door, they were boiling with rage but now that they have seen and heard how screwed up their brothers are, they are defeated with no energy left in them to shout.

"Two more?" Dexter asks shocked.

"The first born male Kennedy of your generation. What did you expect, when its boys you don't shoot one, they go in pairs or triplets." She says leaning back on the couch and sighs.

Now you see....

When the five of us came into this family, we were simple girls with ordinary backgrounds. Now look at us. Rich, famous, glamorous yet ...we are broken by the very men whom we have no doubt love us and

we also love them.

What does the future hold for us out there?

We are no doubt strong and proved beyond reasonable doubt that we are good wives to them.

On their side, they have proved that they can protect us and fend for us but again.....they are screw ups.

Do we have to just sit and watch them as they walk into their father's shoes and make all other bad mistakes or we gotta stand our ground and try to make them better men and better fathers.

Its clear to us that we are bound to them forever. There is no exit door for us.

We will go through whatever that comes still with them. I have no doubt Gugu will come back.

What happens to the two Nnenas?

What does the future hold for me, Ntombi, Damon, Ntombi's baby and my baby whom I'm sure is

developing already in my tummy.

What happens to Khaya, Dawn ,Dexter and the triplets?

Will Dylan and Nenyasha really settle down and be Happy?

Same question goes for Sasha and Diego.....

.....THE END.....